

The Journal
OF
PHILOLOGY.

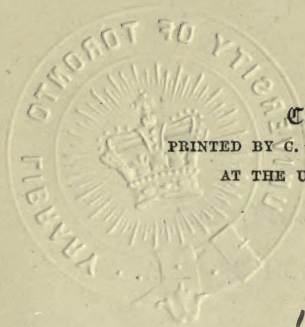
EDITED BY

W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A.
INGRAM BYWATER, M.A.
AND
HENRY JACKSON, M.A.

VOL. XII.

London and Cambridge :
MACMILLAN AND CO.
DEIGHTON, BELL AND CO. CAMBRIDGE.

1883



Cambridge:

PRINTED BY C. J. CLAY, M.A. AND SON,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

17694

6

CONTENTS.

No. XXIII.

	PAGE
Notes on the text of Cicero De Natura Deorum, Book II. J. B. Mayor	1
The Cleopsons in Aristotle. I. Bywater	17
Note on Tacitus, Hist. v. 5. William Ridgeway	31
*Eppew in Homer and in an Olympian Inscription. William Ridgeway	32
The Age of Homer. A. H. Sayce	36
The <i>de Arte Poetica</i> of Horace. H. Nettleship	43
On some passages of Ovid's Metamorphoses. R. Ellis	62
Notes on Placidus, Nonius, &c. J. H. Onions	77
The Nuptial Number. Plato <i>Rep.</i> VIII. p. 246. James Gow	91
Notes upon the Poetics of Aristotle. C. Bigg	103
Indian Folklore Notes from the Pali Játakas and the Kathá Sarit Ságara. C. H. Tawney	112
Lucretius' Argument for Free-Will. John Masson	127
On a Metrical Canon in Greek Tragedy. A. W. Verrall	136
Ibis 539. A. E. Housman	167

No. XXIV.

	PAGE
On the Nubes of Aristophanes. W. H. Thompson	169
Notes in Latin Lexicography. Henry Nettleship	191
The Buddhist Original of Chaucer's Pardoner's Tale. C. H. Tawney	203
An uncollated MS. of the 'Ad Herennium.' F. B. Jevons	209
The Physical Constitution of the Epicurean Gods. W. Scott	212
The Merton Codex of Cicero's de Natura Deorum. J. B. Mayor	248
On the Truculentus. R. Ellis	256
Note on Petronius, c. 43. R. Ellis	266
Note on Propertius IV. 5. 61, 2. R. Ellis	267
Babriana. W. H. Thompson	268
Note on Juvenal XII. 129, 130. Note on Gal. III. 28. John E. B. Mayor	269
Alexander in Afghanistan. H. E. Malden	271
The Greek Numerical Alphabet. James Gow	278
Miscellanea Homericæ. Walter Leaf	285
Latin Inscription from Nicopolis. F. Haverfield	292
Note on Plato, <i>Theætetus</i> 190 c. R. D. Archer-Hind	297
Note on Exodus IX. 31, 32. W. Robertson Smith	299

THE JOURNAL
OF
PHILOLOGY.

NOTES ON THE TEXT OF CICERO DE NATURA
DEORUM, BOOK II.

§ 2 *malem audire Cottam dum, qua eloquentia falsos deos sustulit, eadem veros inducat.*

This is the general reading of the MSS., except that A, with one or two inferior codices, has *malem*; but, as A has also *nolent* for *nollent* in § 7 the variation is unimportant. Heindorf followed by Müller reads *malim*. I retain the old text, and take the sentence to be equivalent to *malem audire eundem inducentem qui sustulerat*, translating 'for my part I should have preferred to hear that same Cotta using the eloquence with which he abolished the false gods, to bring in the true.' For *audire dum* cf. Suet. *Dom.* 4 *auditus est dum ab eo quaerit*, and my note on *N. D.* I. 58 *videor audisse cum*. For the discrepancy of tenses we have such parallels as *Fin.* I. 25 *si concederetur, etiam si ad corpus nihil referatur, ista per se esse jucunda*, *N. D.* III. 10 *primum fuit, cum caelum suspexissemus, statim nos intellegere esse aliquod numen quo haec regantur*.

§ 5 *non...opinio...cum saeculis...inveterare potuisset*. So almost all the MSS. Edd. read with two inferior MSS. *inveterari*. I incline to *inveterascere*, which is found in one inferior

MS. and defended by Forchhammer as the only classical form in this sense. Thus we have *inveterascit* Lucr. iv. 1068, *inveterascent* 3 *Cat.* 26, *inveterascere* Nepos *Att.* 2, Caesar *B. G.* v. 40, II. 1. Forcellini refers to a present *invetero* all the exx. of the Perf. stem *inveteravi*, whether transitive or intransitive, but as the Pres. stem appears to be only found with a transitive force, this seems to me very hazardous. On the other hand *inveterari* appears not to occur before the time of Pliny.

§ 6 *saepe visae formae deorum quemvis non aut hebetem aut impium deos praesentes esse confiteri coegerunt*. Allen conjectures *coegerint* which seems to suit *quemvis* better.

§ 7 *praedictiones vero...quid aliud declarant nisi hominibus ea ostendi, monstrari, portendi, praedici? ex quo illa ostenta, monstra, portenta, prodigia dicuntur*. Mr Swainson proposes to read *prodici*, as it is read by Ba. after Lamb. in the parallel passage *Div.* I. 95, to suit the following *prodigia*. I think however that the preceding *praedictiones* makes *praedici* the more probable reading here.

§ 7 *si res repudiarent* is the reading of the best MSS., but edd. all read the Sing. I should retain the Pl., understanding by it 'the facts in each case,' cf. I. 75.

§ 10 *P. Scipione, C. Figulo consulibus res ipsa probavit*. Bouhier adds *in* before *P. Scipione*. This might easily be lost after the preceding *m*, and I think it gives a better sense to have the actual case referred to (for it was the abdication of these consuls which evidenced the truth of augury), rather than the mere date.

§ 11 *litteras...misit se...recordatum esse vitio sibi tabernaculum captum fuisse hortos Scipionis*. So MSS. generally, but Baiter brackets *hortos Scipionis* in both editions; one late MS. has *in horto*, another *in hortos*, Lambinus reads *in hortis*, Schömann *ad hortos*. I think the words must be genuine, as they are confirmed by *R. P.* I. 14 and Granius Licinianus p. 11; and it is hardly likely that a scribe could have supplied this information. As to the construction we might have *tabernaculum captum est horti Scip.* as in *Pis.* 8, *initium fuit ludi*; but would not this imply that the irregularity consisted in choosing this spot? whereas it seems to have been simply the omission to

take the auspices in crossing the *pomerium*. Mr Roby suggests that it may be an ordinary apposition, 'he remembered that his augural tent—the gardens of Scipio—had been faultily taken.'

§ 12 *magna augurum auctoritas; quid? haruspicum ars nonne divina?* The natural place for this sentence would be after an argument to prove the authority of the augurs, and before an argument to prove the authority of the *haruspices*. It seems to me impossible that C. could have meant it to stand where it does. Perhaps the passage may have been rewritten, and this sentence a relic of the earlier form.

§ 15 *aequabilitatem motus, conversionem caeli*. So all the MSS. Ernesti followed by Sch. and Mu. reads *aequab. motus conversionumque caeli*, Davies followed by Ba. *aequab. motus in conversione caeli*. I do not see that we need alter the text. Cicero is probably translating some such phrase as ὁμαλότητα κινήσεως, φερὰν οὐρανοῦ, in which the abstract idea of uniform circular motion was distinguished from its concrete embodiment, and regarded as in itself an evidence of mind. I think too the MS. reading has a better rhythm than either of those which have been proposed in its place.

§ 15 *lunae siderumque—distinctionem, utilitatem, pulchritudinem*. So almost all the MSS., but the Edd. read with Manutius and one or two inferior MSS. *varietatem* for *utilitatem*, which is no doubt more in harmony with the other qualities specified; but is this sufficient reason for the change? Strictly speaking *utilitas* would be included under the *commoda* mentioned at the beginning of § 14, but C. is not very careful about these divisions, and the use of starlight referred to here, is different from the change of seasons instanced there. See too § 87, where *usus* and *species* are predicated of *omnes mundi partes*; so *utilitas* and *venustas*, *Orat.* III. 178.

§ 16 *id quo illa conficiuntur*. The edd. insert *a* before *quo* after Sch. (*Opusc.* III. 328, and 370), but the idea of agency is obscured by the indefinite *id*, and I think the simple Abl. is allowable here, as in § 4 *numen quo haec regantur*, and § 30 *mundum natura divina contineri*.

§ 17. In the sentence *an vero—videare*, I follow Heindorf in omitting (?) after *putes*, and *ergo* after *tantum*, thus giving an

antithesis like that often expressed by μέν and δέ, where the former clause is only preparatory to the latter.

§ 18 *ex ipsa hominum sollertia esse aliquam mentem, et eam quidem acriorem et divinam, existimare debemus.* It is plain that something is wanted here to give more definiteness to the mind which is distinguished from that of man. Sch. and Brieger read *aliam quam* for *aliquam*, and the latter compares § 115 where some MSS. have *aliqua* instead of *alia quae*. He also suggests as alternative readings, *aliquam mundi mentem* (cf. II. 58), or *in mundo mentem* (cf. III. 27). I prefer *mundi mentem*.

§ 18 *quin et umorem—animum illum.* I read with Brieger *animam illam* (as in *Ac.* II. 124, *Tusc.* I. 19, *Tim.* c. 14), because it is the element which is here referred to. The *animus* proper is derived from ether and is the subject of the next sentence.

§ 22 *idem scilicet censes in platanis inesse musicam.* Baiter's conjecture *item* for *idem* (as in *Murena* 21) seems required, as the stress is on identity of procedure, not of person; unless we take *idem* as Acc. N. and place a comma after *censes*.

§ 24 *cujus etiam in reliquiis inest calor vis, quas natura respuerit.* I read *insit* with Heind., making this a part of the oratio obliqua (for exx. of the Subj. after connective relative see my note on I. 12); otherwise it seems impossible to explain the mood of *respuerit*.

§ 25 *terram fumare calentem.* It seems to me unlikely that C. could have written this without noticing the hexameter rhythm, and therefore I am disposed to print it as a quotation. We have a similar instance of an unimportant verse introduced without warning in § 151 *venas penitus abditas*, see Ribbeck *Frag. Trag. Inc.* 85.

§ 29 *natura est igitur quae contineat mundum.* None of the edd. question the MS. reading here, but it seems to me very unsuitable to the context. From § 23 the argument has been as follows: 'animal and vegetable life is sustained by internal heat, which is the cause of all motion. This heat is also the source of life in the universe. Traces of it may be seen in the sparks of flints, hot springs, the very fluidity of water. Nay even air, the coldest element, contains heat.' Then in § 29

it proceeds 'this living principle must be the ruling principle of the world, it must possess all the properties of its parts, it must be rational and sensitive, it must in fine be a soul.' But the prominent position of *natura* would imply rather that it followed an argument, such as we have below (§ 82) and in Sext. Emp. IX. 81, to prove that the unifying principle of the world is a φύσις and not a mere ἔξις. Unless something has been lost here, I think the true reading must be *Est igitur ignea quaedam natura* or something of the kind. Again the prominence given to *natura* makes more awkward the recurrence of the word in another sense just below.

§ 32 *hominem—quoniam rationis esset particeps, pluris esse quam mundum omnem oporteret.* I think *esset*, the reading of the majority of good MSS., is better than *est* read by all the edd. It is subordinated to the Inf. in order to show that it gives the reason for the following *pluris esse*, not for the preceding *pars est*, and the tense is attracted to that of the principal verb, as I. 45 *deorum natura coleretur, cum aeterna esset* (for *sit*).

§ 33 *prima enim animadvertimus a natura sustineri ea quae gignuntur e terra.* So almost all the MSS. The edd. read *primum* or *primo*, but I think we may understand *prima* as referring back to the *primis incohatisque naturis* of the previous sentence, and opposed to the *quartus gradus* afterwards. I should translate 'the first and lowest class in which we observe the sustaining power of nature is that which constitutes the vegetable kingdom.'

§ 37 fin. *homo ortus est ad—imitandum, nullo modo perfectus, sed est quaedam particula perfecti.* So MSS. and edd. generally. Heind. with one MS. reads *qui ortus est*, Allen with three MSS. omits *est* after *sed*, I think rightly; *set* might easily give rise to *st*.

After *perfecti* I transpose from the beginning of the section, *neque enim est—partibus*, which is not really a proof of what precedes, but a portion of a new argument; whereas the sentence beginning *Scite enim Chrysippus* is the commencement of a long piece of reasoning, ending in *propterea deus*, and might therefore properly follow § 36, as confirmatory of the conclusion there arrived at.

§ 42 *in his sensum inesse*. *iis* and *his* are continually confused in MSS., but I see no reason why the edd. should have changed *his* into *iis* here. The stars are the immediate subject of discussion.

§ 44 *nec vero Aristoteles non laudandus*. So MSS. generally, but most edd. add *est* after *laudandus* with A. I prefer to omit it.

in sublime ferri. This is the reading of Orelli's MSS. here and in § 141, but the edd. have omitted *in* in both places. Again in § 117, where the edd. read *sublime*, the MSS. have *sublimi* or *sublimis*. As the lexx. give several exx. of *in sublime*, *in sublimi*, *ex sublimi* from other writers, I do not think we need alter the MS. readings in Cicero.

§ 47 *cumque duae formae praestantes sint ex solidis globus* &c. Nonius reads *praestantissimae*, which I am inclined to prefer, as the superlative is more natural with *ex*, and the reading of AV (*praestantis sint*) is easily explained by the dropping of the repeated syllable *si*.

§ 47 *fin. a medioque tantum absit extremum*. So the better MSS. except B¹, which has *tandum*. Some inferior MSS. add (after *extremum*) *quantum idem a summo*, which Sch. keeps in his last ed. Both readings being evidently untenable, Madvig suggested *tantundem* for *tantum* and has been followed by Baiter in both editions and Müller. But it is plain that the definition is still incomplete: it must be stated that the circumference is *at every point* equally distant from the centre, as in *Tim.* 6 *globosum cuius omnis extremitas paribus a medio radiis attingitur*. Brieger inserts *omne* before *extremum*, Sch. in his 2nd ed., following Klotz, inserted *ubique* after *medioque*, and defends the Ciceronian use of *ubique* against Lachmann. I am inclined to prefer *tantundem undique* 'equidistant on all sides.'

§ 50 *in lunae quoque cursu*. There seems no reason to alter the reading of the MSS. by prefixing *inde* (Or. Ba. Mu.) or *ita* (Sch.) or *nam* (Heind.). There are three different facts, the approach of the moon's orbit to the north, the pause (properly called *solstitium* in the case of the sun), the length of time during which the sun or moon is above the horizon, which is also connoted by the term *solstitium*. These facts, though

really connected, may be viewed independently; and so it is in this passage.

§ 58 *ut ceterae naturae...sic natura mundi*. Sch. treats this as a case of comparison of opposites, comparing Madv. on *Fin.* I. 3. It will then oppose the necessary growth of plants to the voluntary movements of the universe. But immediately afterwards we have the ordinary comparison, *actiones sic adhibet ut nosmet ipsi*; and, not to mention that the supposed opposition is very obscurely intimated, we find elsewhere the analogy between the seeds of plants and the natural impulses which determine the course of sentient beings (as Seneca *N. Q.* III. 29), and also between a seed and the divine principle in the universe (Diog. L. VII. 136). I am disposed therefore to put a stop after *mundi* and add *que* after *omnes*.

§ 61 *vides Honoris a Marcello renovatum, quod multis ante annis*. So MSS., but as only 28 years intervened between the two dates, a space which certainly cannot be called long in reference to the duration of a temple, and as Marcellus and Maximus were too well known for C. to have forgotten that they were contemporaries, I think we must either insert *haud* or *non*, or read *nonnullis* with Dav.

§ 62 *Liberum cum Cerere et Libera*. So MSS. and most edd. I should omit *Liberum* with Sch., as a marginal gloss on *eum quem*.

§ 63 *nam cum vetus haec opinio Graeciam oplevisset*. So I should read with Ba.² making the apodosis begin with *physica ratio*. The best MSS. have *nam vetus oplevisset*, omitting *cum* after *nam*. Sch. Ba.¹ Mu. read *nam vetus oplevit* with inferior MSS., and begin a new sentence with *Physica*.

§ 64 *caelestem enim altissimam aetheriamque naturam*. So edd. with three of Orelli's MSS. (judging *ex silentio*); but two of his MSS. (A E) have *caelestum*; and, as in § 56, where all MSS. give *caelestem*, *caelestium* is the accepted reading, it seems to me we should read the same here.

§ 65 *qui quod in me est execrabor hoc quod lucet quicquid est*. I have followed Gulielmus in reading *qui* for the *cui* of MSS., of which no satisfactory explanation has been given. Heind. translates 'on whom with all my might I will invoke

the curse of heaven,' but such a use of *exsecror* is unknown. Sch. suggests that it might mean 'to consecrate one thing out of all others,' and so Kühner takes the words *cui exsecrabor quod in me est, hoc est quod lucet, quicquid est*, 'that to which I will devote all my powers is this shining vault.' Vahlen and Ribbeck read *cur* for *cui*, which seems to me no improvement. I translate 'wherefore with all my might I will curse this shining heaven.' Mr Roby suggests that the words may be spoken in reference to the banquet of Thyestes.

§ 66 *soror et conjunx Jovis, quod et similitudo est aetheris et cum eo summa conjunctio*. So MSS., but all the edd. read *ei* for *et* after a citation in Probus. I rather think the two *et*'s are wanted; Juno is sister and therefore *like*, wife and therefore *united*. Perhaps *aeri* has been lost before *aetheris* as in i. 103 where it was restored by Mu. There seems to me a little awkwardness in *ei* and *eo* referring to different subjects.

sed Junonem a juvando credo nominatam. Ba. is inclined to omit as a gloss. Allen inserts *item* after *Junonem*, perhaps rightly. I take *sed* to mean 'by the way.'

cui Proserpinam. So MSS., the edd. insert *nuptam dicunt* after *cui* without authority. The MS. of Davies, to which they appeal, adds these words two lines below after *nominatur*. I believe the original reading was *cui Proserpinam nuptam*, which C. intended to govern by *fungunt*, but the parenthesis broke the construction. The similarity of termination may explain the loss of *nuptam* after *Proserpinam*.

§ 67 *nam Vestae nomen*. I think it is unnecessary to change *nam* into *jam* with Ba. *Nam* implies that what follows is expected. Here C. had mentioned the beginning and end as of prime importance. He has finished with Janus, who presides over the beginning, and now goes on to Vesta, who presides over the end.

§ 74 *nec vero hoc in te uno convenit moribus domesticis limato*. So all the MSS. The edd. agree in changing the Abl. into the Acc. Madv. would then insert after *convenit* the clause *vel potius in te unum non convenit*; Sch. and Mu. change the order, placing *unum* after *convenit* and joining it in construction with *limatum*, 'this does not apply to you, polished beyond all

others from your family and race.' I am disposed to keep the order and take it as Wytttenbach does, 'this does not however apply to you individually, polished as you are &c., but to your sect in general.' It seems evident that *unum* is intended to be contrasted with *reliquos*, not simply to strengthen *limitum*.

§ 75 *eam esse generatam*: so I read with the MSS. The edd. correct *ea generata*, considering that *natura* cannot be said to be generated from 'living principles.' For the confutation of this view I must refer to the note in my forthcoming volume.

§ 89 *sicut inciti atque alacres rostris perfremunt delphini, item alia multa Silvani melo.*

So MSS. Lachmann suggests *simis inciti*, Ribbeck ed. I. *sic aut inciti*, ed. II. *sicut lascivi*. I should prefer to read as prose 'sic,' *ait*. Thus *perfremunt* would refer simply to the dolphins; the behaviour of the Argo is compared to dolphins at play; but reading *sicut* we seem to want either ships or men as Nom. to *perfremunt*. The former is impossible, as there is only one Argo, and the latter are not the subject of observation. The construction also of *idem* is simplified by reading *ait*. If *item alia multa* is retained, I should print as prose with Ba. not as verse with Mu. Ribbeck has *item alta multa*.

§ 94 *quem ad modum asseverant*. The edd. take this as a question 'how absurdly.' I know of no similar instance, and in any case I agree with Heind. that, after such expressions as 'hic ego non mirer,' 'hoc qui existimet,' the interrogation would be rather frigid. I think therefore he is right in regarding this sentence as an instance of attraction, in which the principal verb *est profectus* is drawn into the construction of the Relative Clause, as in *Off. I. quoniam...ut placet Stoicis...omnia creari...naturam debemus sequi*, where the regular construction requires *creantur*; so *R. P. I. 58 si, ut Graeci dicunt, omnes Graios esse, Verr. IV. 40 ut opinor...nomen recepisse, Orat. III. 3 ut saepe vidi, esse judicatum, Leg. I. 55 ut Chius Aristo dixit, solum esse*, and in Greek, Xen. *Anab. VI. 2 § 18 ὡς ἐγὼ ἤκουσα τινος ὅτι μέλλει ἤξειν*, where either *ὡς* or *ὅτι* is superfluous.

§ 95 *ex illis abditis sedibus evadere in haec loca...atque exire potuissent*. So MSS. and edd. Allen conjectures *ex illis abd.*

sed. exire atque evadere in haec loca potuissent. Again below he would transfer *luminum* from between *lunaeque* and *varietatem* to after *eorumque omnium*. Both seem to me improvements.

§ 97 *an cum...moveri aliquid videmus...non dubitamus... cum autem moveri...videamus...dubitamus?* Madv. followed by Ba. changes *videamus* into *videmus*. I think C. may have preferred the Subj. in order to avoid the hexameter ending, and that there is no objection to it, if we understand it to mean 'although.'

§ 104 *descripta distinctio*. I see no reason for reading *discripta* here with Mu. I understand it to mean 'the grouping of which is so clearly defined.'

utar, inquit, carminibus Arateis quae a te conversa &c. So edd. after Walker, but Sch. with MSS. *Arati eis*, 'the verses of Aratus, those I mean which you translated.' If Cic. had used the Adjective, I think he would have said *utar Arateis tuis*, as in *Div. II. 14 nostra quaedam Aratea*, cf. *Leg. II. 7*.

Just before this I propose to insert two lines from § 110 *atque ita dimetata—appareat*, then going on with *XLI Atque hoc loco*. They come in naturally here, but are quite out of place as they are given in MSS. and edd.

§ 107 *ejus cum totius est praeclara species, in primis aspicienda est figura*. So MSS. I follow Sch. in changing the former *est* into *sit*. Mu. and others retain *est* and add *tum* before *in primis*.

Just below, the MSS. have *obstipum caput a tereti cervice reflexum*, to which I see no objection; but if a change is to be made, I prefer Sch.'s *ac tereti* to Madvig's *at tereti* (accepted by Ba. and Mu.). *Obstipum* is simply 'slanted,' not necessarily bent forwards: so I should translate 'the head was slanted, thrown back from the shapely neck.'

§ 108 *ortus ubi atque obitus partim admiscentur in unam*. So I propose to read. The MSS. have *partim—una*, corrected by edd. to *partem—unam*. For the old acc. see *Lucr. VI. 88* and *384*, (L. and S. wrongly cite *Orat. II. 94* where *partim* is adv.). Mu. reads *admisceatur* with 4 of Orelli's MSS. Sch. and Ba. have *admiscentur* with A.

§ 109 *quem claro perhibent Ophiuchum nomine Graii*. I pro-

pose to read *lumine* for *nomine*, as the original has *φαινώμενον*, and there is nothing famous in the name Ophiuchus. Below *claro nomine* is rightly used of Arcturus, and so we read of the Pleiades (*Phaenom.* 37) *hae tenues parvo labentes lumine lucent : at magnum nomen signi clarumque vocatur*. On the contrary, of other stars we read (*ib.* 182) *obscurae sine nomine cedunt*. Probably the corruption arose from a misunderstanding of the abbreviated construction *claro lumine perhibent*, which may be compared with *Fin.* III. 63 *qui in concha patula pinna dicitur = qui habitat et dicitur*.

§ 110 *dein quae sequuntur*. As there are only four words of the original Greek omitted, Heind. naturally thinks this clause unnecessary. I should like to place it four lines lower, where there is a considerable gap in the quotations, instead of the sentence transferred to § 104. It would then be necessary either to change the *enim* of the following clause into *autem*, or to omit it. Just below there is a *tum quae sequuntur* which is unmeaning here, but which would be appropriate in § 114 before *Inde Nepae*, where some forty lines of Aratus are omitted.

§ 114 *truculentus caedit ad Aram*. There is about equal authority for *caedit* or *cedit* (read by edd.), but I think probability is in favour of the former, because (1) we should have the repetition of *cedit—tendit—caedit* in two lines, (2) the idea of sacrifice is naturally suggested by the altar, (3) the word *truculentus*, to which there is nothing corresponding in the original, seems to have been added by C. to suit *caedit*.

§ 117 *fertur ille quidem levitate sublimis*. So Sch. and Allen with Cod. B, but most MSS. have *sublimi* (the *s* being lost before *sed*). Ba. and Mu. read *sublime*, which seems to me not to read so well at the end of a clause.

§ 118 *terrae, maris, aquarum vaporibus aluntur*. So MSS. and edd., but Forchhammer after Probus reads *aquarumque reliquarum*. Probably right.

quod astrorum ignis et aetheris flamma consumat. So MSS., but edd. after Lamb. read *consumit*. This would make it a direct statement of C.'s, 'that part which it actually does.' I see no objection to the Subj. meaning 'whatever part, if any, it consumes.'

§ 123 *aliae autem ut ex inopinato observant et, si quid incidit, arripiunt.* So Orelli's ABCE; edd. omit *ut* with PV. I think *ex inopinato* is unsuited to *observant*, and propose to read *aliae autem observant, ut ex inopinato, si quid incidit, arripiant.* The sentence will still remain liable to the objection, that there is no clear distinction between the two kinds of spiders (on which see Arist. *H. A.* ix. 39), and that *incidit* ought to refer, not to the web, but to the hole in which the second species hides. Possibly *ex fovea* has been lost before *observant*.

§ 124 *admonita squilla pina morsu al. morsus.* So MSS.; Ba. reads *admonita a squilla morsu*, Mu. *adm. squillae morsu pina*, Sch. *adm. squillae morsu*. I prefer the last. When *squillae* had passed by a very common corruption into *squilla*, *pina* was suggested in its place, and afterwards found its way into the text.

§ 125 *deinde sensim ab utroque latere.* So MSS. and edd., but *sensim* seems to me unmeaning, as it stands. We have not got the original to compare it with, but Pliny describing the same thing says *sensim dilatante se cuneo*, and I think some such words may have been lost here.

in ejus locum succedit ex iis. I should like *exx.* of this construction. Sch. would insert *una* after *locum*.

§ 126 *cum essent confixae venentis sagittis.* So MSS., but Allen suggests *venantis*, because nothing is said elsewhere of the arrows being poisoned. The corruption would easily arise from *venenata carne* above.

§ 128 *(semen) rapit omnem fere cibum ad sese eoque saeptum fingit animal.* These words, which Sch. translates 'with the food gives shape to the inclosed embryo,' present several difficulties; (1) the Abl. with *fingo* properly denotes the instrument; the material out of which anything is formed is expressed by *ex*: (2) the *semen* is itself the *animal* in its earliest stage: (3) it is doubtful whether *saeptum* agrees with *semen* or *animal*; if the latter, it ought to have been followed by *in utero*. I am inclined to read *ex eoque coeptum* (or *conceptum* with Heind.) *fingitur animal.*

§ 130 *accedit etiam ad non nullorum animantium.* So MSS.

Edd. after Ernesti omit *etiam* because of its repetition afterwards. I see nothing un-Ciceronian in this.

Euphrates in quam quot annos. So MSS. and edd., but, as the only other instance of the Acc. occurs in Apuleius, and I see no special justification for it here, I propose to read *annis* with Allen.

§ 132 *aestus maritimi multum accedentes et recedentes.* So MSS. generally. Heind., Sch., &c., read *mutuo* for *multum* with one MS., making no sense, as it appears to me. Lamb. conjectures *maritimi tum acc. tum rec.*, Kayser *motu lunae*, Allen *cum luna simul*. I think *multum* may have arisen from ditto-graphia of the last part of *maritimi*, and should either omit with Ba. and Mu. or else adopt Lamb.'s reading.

artes denique innumerabiles. The edd. all object to *artes* being ascribed to the bounty of nature, and suggest *res* or *dotes* or *utilitates*; but it seems to me that C. is merely saying here what he has said elsewhere, as in *Leg. i. 26 artes repertae sunt docente natura*, *Div. i. 116 cum omni utilitate, quam di hominibus dederunt, ars aliqua conjuncta est, per quam illa utilitas percipi possit.* The *medicamenta* just mentioned would remind him of the remedial arts mentioned in § 126, which the animals had received from nature and taught to us.

§ 133 *sed quaeret quispiam.* So I read with Cod. Glog. in preference to the *hic quaerat* of Walker's Cod. Reg. both because it approaches more nearly to the *sin quaeret* of the great majority of MSS., and because the Subjunctive is extremely rare in such cases, see Roby *Gr.* vol. 2, p. ci.

nihil probabilius deos mutarum—tantum laborasse. So MSS. generally, but I think Sch. right in reading *mutorum* (neut.) which includes *bestiae* mentioned in the previous line. The scribe would naturally change the gender.

§ 134 *dentibus autem in ore constructis manditur atque ab iis extenuatur et molitur cibus.* So the best MSS., but some have *constrictis* (1) others *constitutis* (2). I think, if we make this a separate sentence, (2) would be the best word: *construo* is generally 'to pile together,' while *constrictis* is too narrow for a general account of the teeth. On the other hand it is less probable that the common word *constructis* should have been

corrupted into the rare *constrictis*, than that the opposite should have occurred; and if we attach this sentence to the preceding, as showing the fitness of the mouth for the reception and preparation of food, there would be no objection to speak of this being done 'by the compression of the teeth' which are understood to be in the mouth. Then in the following clause the phrase *ab iis* takes the place of the Abl. Abs. It is omitted by Or., Ba., Mu. and placed after *manditur* by Sch.; but why should it be objected to more than *a lingua adjuvari* below, or § 139 *nervos a quibus artus continentur*?

eorum adversi acuti morsu. So MSS. and edd. I should like to omit *acuti* as a gloss on *adversi*, or else to read *acuto*.

§ 135 *quae accepta sunt ore. Is utraque.* In the MSS. this runs *quae accepta sunt. Oris utraque.* The correction is, I think, necessary, but possibly the *is* omitted here in MSS. was wrongly inserted below *atque is agitatione.* I should like to read with Kayser and Forchhammer *terminatur, atque agitatione.*

cum depulsum et quasi detrusum cibum accepit, depellit. I think it impossible that C. could have written thus. Allen suggests *accepit, itidem depellit.* I should rather read *delapsum* for *depulsum* and then perhaps *denuo ipse depellit.*

§ 136 *pulmones autem et cor extrinsecus spiritum ducant.* This is the reading of three of Orelli's MSS. and is adopted by the edd., but his two other MSS. have *adducant.* I believe the original to have had *addant*, which got corrupted to *ducant* as the commonest verb with *spiritum*: then *adducant* sprang from the combination of the two. My objection to *ducant* is that the clause then has no direct reference to *alvus*, the principal subject of the sentence; whereas the reason of the clause is to show how *alvus* gains the *spiritus* mentioned at the end of the sentence; also *addant* seems to me to go better with *extrinsecus.* The mention of *cor* is explained by the ancient belief, that it was the function of the left ventricle of the heart to supply the arteries with air.

§ 139 *mirabiles commissuras habent et ab stabilitatem aptas et ad artus finiendos accommodatas.* So MSS. I prefer Heind.'s *fingendos.*

nervi qui, sicut venae—a corde tractae—ducuntur. So MSS.

but edd. correct *tracti*. I do not see why the participle may not be attracted to the nearer substantive, as in *Brut.* § 262 *omni ornatu orationis tamquam veste detracta*.

§ 141 *jam gustatus, qui sentire eorum quibus vescimur genera debet, habitat*. So edd., but all the best MSS. have *deberet*. May not this be retained as referring to the original design of nature, 'since it was bound to'? compare § 123 *habebat*.

§ 142 *palpebraeque—mollissimae tactu, ne laederent aciem, aptissime factae et ad claudendas pupulas*. It seems necessary to add *sunt* after *factae* with Heind.

§ 145 *colorum etiam et figurarum*. I propose to read *enim* for *etiam*, as C. has just been speaking of 'painted and sculptured forms,' and this clause is to explain why the judgment of the eye is so important in works of art. The corruption would easily arise from the preceding *etiam*.

§ 145 fin. *audacem timidumque cognoscunt*. I follow Ba. in omitting *cognoscunt*, which has got inserted from above. The *-que* of *timidum* seems to me intended to close the sentence.

§ 146 *nariumque item et gustandi et parte tangendi magna iudicia sunt*. So MSS. generally, but one of Orelli's omits *parte tangendi*, I think rightly. Ears, eyes, nose, taste, are the organs of connoisseurs and therefore naturally mentioned. But a reader might think it proper to add the 5th sense: if illiterate, he might write in the margin *et parte tangendi* 'and with the organ of touch,' or, as Sch. and Allen read after Dav., *et pariter tangendi* 'also of touch.' The only difficulty is in the following *corporum lenocinia*, which might be thought to refer to touch, as *unguenta* and *conditiones* to smell and taste; but I think C. is not there confining himself to this clause, but giving general exx. of the misuse of the senses through luxury, and that it is the *iudicium oculorum* which is solicited by these *lenocinia*. Ba.'s reading *arte tangendi*, in the sense of 'pressing,' is certainly wrong.

§ 147 *dum disputarem tuam mihi dari velim eloquentiam*. So MSS., but Ernesti and Klotz read *disputem*, while later edd. read *vellem*. I think *disputarem—vellem* right, the former being attracted to the tense of the latter, 'I could have wished during my argument.'

ex quo videlicet quid efficiatur idque ratione concludimus. So MSS. generally, including three of Orelli's, but the other two (B E) have *videmus* for *videlicet*. Ba. omits *idque ratione*, Sch. reads *et qua ratione*. I think we want another word than *concludimus* to govern *efficiatur*. Vahlen suggests *judicamus videlicet*. Is it possible that C. here uses *videlicet* in the sense of *videre licet*, like Plautus and Lucretius? If not, I should be disposed to read *videre licet*.

§ 149 *lingua est finita dentibus*. There is something attractive in Sch.'s emendation *munita*, which he supports by several parallels; but looking at the words which follow (*vocem immoderate profusam*) I am inclined to keep to the MSS. The tongue is confined by the teeth and so is able to confine the sounds.

§ 150 *ad nervorum eliciendos sonos, ad tibiaram*. So most MSS., but Orelli's P, followed by edd., gives *ac tibiaram*. I prefer *ad*.

§ 151 *jam vero operibus hominum, id est manibus (cibi varietas invenitur)*. Ba. following Lamb. reads *operis*. I am inclined to read *opera*, which is certainly the most natural word, and which I think was more likely to have been corrupted into *operibus*, by a reader who mistook it for the Pl. of *opus*.

§ 159 *quibus cum terrae subigerentur fissione glebarum, . . . vis nulla afferebatur*. So I should print with Ba., making *quibus* the Abl. after *subigerentur*; Sch. and Mu. place a comma after *quibus*, making it Dat. after *afferebatur*; but the important thing, it seems to me, is to state that the oxen were the instruments employed to break up the land, 'since the lands were ploughed by them, no violence was used towards them.'

§ 163 *movere debebant*. So four of Orelli's MSS., but Sch. and Mu. read *debebunt* with his 5th (C). I prefer the Impf. 'had ought to have done.'

J. B. MAYOR.

7

THE CLEOPHONS IN ARISTOTLE.

THE account usually given us of the Cleophon¹ mentioned in Aristotle's Poetics and Rhetoric takes two things for granted, (1) that he was the tragic poet on whom Suidas has an article, and (2) that he was the author of the 'Mandrobulus' (or Mandrobolus²) to which reference is made in the Sophistici Elenchi. On the subject of this 'Mandrobulus' there is a remarkable diversity of opinion; it has been variously described as a poem, as a drama, as a tragedy, as a comedy, as an epic—and as an oration. The idea that it was possibly an oration is the suggestion of Welcker, who in his *Griechische Tragödien* (p. 1011) endeavours to prove the paradox that the Cleophon of literature was one and the same person with the Cleophon of Athenian history, the famous demagogue.

¹ Compare for instance Mr Cope's note on Rhet. 3. 7: "Κλεοφῶν] Ἀθηναῖος τραγικός. τῶν δραμάτων αὐτοῦ Ἀκταίων, Ἀμφιάραος, Ἀχιλλεύς, Βάκχαι, Δεξαμενός, Ἡριγόνη, Θυέστης, Λεύκιππος, Περσίς, Τήλεφος, Suidas. He is omitted in Wagner's collection, *Fragm. Trag. Gr.* vol. III. We learn from Poet. II 5, that his subjects and characters were neither above nor below the level of ordinary, every-day, life and character. To the same effect it is stated in Poet. xxii 1, that his style was low or humble, ταπεινή, and devoid of all poetical ornament. Gräfenhan, ad loc. II 5. Id. ad Poet. xxii 1, 'qui humili dictione imitabatur vulgares mores.' To Suidas' list of 10 tragedies

must be added the Μανδρόβουλος, de Soph. El. 15, 174 b 27, οἷον ὁ Κλεοφῶν ποιεῖ ἐν τῷ Μανδροβούλῳ, where it is quoted in illustration of a mode of argument."

² On the form Μανδρόβουλος see Meineke F. C. G. 5, p. 44. Letronne, *Mém. de l'Institut, Acad. des Inscriptions*, 19 p. 49, compares Μανδρόβουλος with Θεόβουλος, and concludes that, as the first half of the word is found in a number of Asiatic Greek names (e.g. Μανδροκλής, Μανδρογένης, etc.), Μάνδρος or Μάνδρα must have been the name of some Phrygian or Carian deity. Fick, *Personennamen*, p. 53, connects the name with μάνδρα = fold.

The data outside Aristotle's writings show that there were at least two Cleophons, a politician and a tragic poet. The politician is a sufficiently well-known personage: he was a demagogue of the type of Cleon and Hyperbolus (Ruhnken's *Opusc.* I p. 318; Grote's *Greece* 8 p. 166), and as such he came under the lash of the Old Comedy, and was specially attacked by Plato in his comedy, the *Κλεοφῶν* (Meineke *F. C. G.* 2 p. 634; Kock I p. 615). As regards the tragic poet on the other hand, the only direct proof of his existence is that contained in the brief notice in an article of Suidas:—*Κλεοφῶν Ἀθηναῖος τραγικός· τῶν δραμάτων αὐτοῦ Ἀκταίων, Ἀμφιάραος, Ἀχιλλεύς, Βάκχαι, Δεξαμενός, Ἡριγόνη, Θυέστης, Λεύκιππος, Πέρσις* (v. Meineke *F. C. G.* I p. 497), *Τήλεφος*. Unfortunately even this information has to be used with some reserve, since we find Suidas attributing elsewhere an all but identical list of tragedies to Iophon, the son of Sophocles.

This being the sum and substance of the external data that have to be considered, I may now proceed to discuss the half-dozen passages in which the name Cleophon occurs in the pages of Aristotle. Two of these passages will give us no trouble at all, if we duly bear in mind the historical situation at Athens at the end of the Fifth Century B.C. :—

Κλεοφῶν δὲ μαχέσθω· παρόσον, ὡς Ἀριστοτέλης φησί, μετὰ τὴν ἐν Ἀργινοῦσαις ναυμαχίαν Λακεδαιμονίων βουλομένων ἐκ Δεκελείας ἀπιέναι ἐφ' οἷς ἔχουσιν ἑκάτεροι καὶ εἰρήνην ἄγειν ἐπὶ τοῦ Καλλίου, Κλεοφῶν ἔπεισε τὸν δῆμον μὴ προσδέξασθαι ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν μεθύων καὶ θώρακα ἐνδεδυκώς, οὐ φάσκων ἐπιτρέψειν ἐὰν μὴ πάσας ἀφῶσι τὰς πόλεις οἱ Λακεδαιμόνιοι. Fr. 370 ed. Rose, from the *Ἀθηναίων πολιτεία*.

Ἀθηναῖοι Ὀμήρω μάρτυρι ἐχρήσαντο περὶ Σαλαμῖνος καὶ Τενέδιοι ἔναγχος Περιάνδρῳ τῷ Κορινθίῳ πρὸς Σιγυεῖς. καὶ Κλεοφῶν κατὰ Κριτίου τοῖς Σόλωνος ἐλεγείοις ἐχρήσατο λέγων ὅτι πάλαι ἀσελγῆς ἢ οἰκία· οὐ γὰρ ἂν ποτε ἐποίησε Σόλων "εἰπεῖν μοι Κριτία πυρρότριχι πατρός ἀκούειν." *Rhet.* I. 15, 1375^b 30.

The second of these passages refers to something said by the demagogue Cleophon in a speech against his political opponent

Critias, one of the Thirty (Clinton F. H. 2 p. xxxv ed. 3); there cannot be much doubt on the point, when one sees Aristotle in the very next sentence quoting in precisely the same way from a speech of Themistocles.

Turning now to the places in the Poetics and Rhetoric, which have been by writer after writer—by Welcker, Wagner, Nauck, Kayser, Bernhardt and I know not how many more besides—assumed to relate to a tragic poet Cleophon, I hope to be able to show that the assumption is not justified by Aristotle's language, whose words must be understood to apply (as Robertello long ago saw clearly enough, and since him Dacier and Ritter) to a writer of epic poetry and not to a writer of tragedy. The very first statement in regard to Cleophon in the Poetics is inconsistent with the current theory about him:—

καὶ τὸ περὶ τοὺς λόγους δὲ καὶ τὴν ψιλομετρίαν (scil. ἔχει ταύτας τὰς διαφοράς?), οἶον "Ὀμηρος μὲν βελτίους, Κλεοφῶν δὲ ὁμοίους, Ἡγήμων δὲ ὁ Θάσιος ὁ τὰς παρωδίας ποιήσας πρῶτος καὶ Νικοχάρης ὁ τὴν Δηλιάδα χείρους. Poet. 2, 1448^a 11.

The point insisted upon here is Cleophon's realism: his picture of men and manners being neither better nor worse than the prosaic realities of our ordinary experience, he stands midway between Homer on the one side and Hegemon and the parodists on the other. That Aristotle had in view an epic poem of some sort is proved (1) by the mention of *ψιλομετρία* as the head under which the work of Cleophon comes; *ψιλομετρία* in fact is a term that excludes the possibility of its being a drama or a lyrical poem: (2) by the company in which Cleophon is placed in the text; Homer is an epic poet, and Hegemon (like Hipponax and Matro: see the fragments in Peltzer, *De parodica Graecorum poesi*) was as a parodist of Homer the writer of a base kind of epic. We have therefore two extremes, the heroic epic of Homer, and the mock-epic of Hegemon, with Cleophon as a middle-term, the epic poet of realism. Had Cleophon been regarded as a dramatist, Aristotle would have had to reserve him for consideration in a later section where the distinction between tragedy and comedy has to

be determined. The evidence of our next Aristotelian passage is of a more ambiguous kind :—

λέξεως δὲ ἀρετὴ σαφὴ καὶ μὴ ταπεινὴ εἶναι. σαφεστάτη μὲν οὖν ἐστὶν ἢ ἐκ τῶν κυρίων ὀνομάτων, ἀλλὰ ταπεινὴ—παράδειγμα δὲ ἢ Κλεοφῶντος ποιήσις καὶ ἢ Σθενέλου. σεμνὴ δὲ καὶ ἐξαλλάττουσα τὸ ἰδιωτικὸν ἢ τοῖς ξενικοῖς κεχρημένη. Poet. 22, 1458^a 18.

Here Cleophon's style is condemned as mean and wanting in dignity; and he is compared in this respect with Sthenelus, a certain sorry tragic poet (Nauck T. G. F. p. 735; comp. Meineke F. C. G. 2 p. 640, Kock 1 p. 621). But the juxtaposition of the two names will hardly warrant the inference that Cleophon was like Sthenelus a tragic poet, as Aristotle throughout his chapters on poetic language takes his instances quite as often from epic poetry as from tragedy. I should be inclined to go further and say that, as two poets are cited as exemplifying the same defect, the presumption rather is that Aristotle does not regard them as coming under exactly the same category; so that, if the one is an instance of a bad style in tragedy, the other is probably mentioned as an instance of a bad style in a different but allied department of poetry. The presumption, that Cleophon's was a bad epic style, is borne out by the parallel in the Third Book of the Rhetoric :—

τὸ δὲ πρέπον ἔξει ἢ λέξις, εἰάν ἢ παθητικὴ τε καὶ ἠθικὴ καὶ τοῖς ὑποκειμένοις πράγμασιw ἀνάλογον. τὸ δ' ἀνάλογόν ἐστίν, εἰάν μήτε περὶ εὐόγκων αὐτοκαβδάλως λέγεται μήτε περὶ εὐτελῶν σεμνῶς, μηδ' ἐπὶ τῷ εὐτελεῖ ὀνόματι ἐπὶ κόσμος· εἰ δὲ μή, κωμῳδία φαίνεται οἷον ποιεῖ Κλεοφῶν· ὁμοίως γὰρ ἔνια ἔλεγε καὶ εἰ εἶπεν ἂν “ πότνια συκῆ ”. Rhet. 3, 7, 1408^a 10.

This statement reaffirms what has been already said in the two passages in the Poetics and supplements it by a very noteworthy addition—Cleophon is described as deviating now and then from his ordinary style of language in a way that produces a highly ridiculous effect. As a realist he takes his subjects from common life (περὶ εὐτελῶν λέγει = ὁμοίους ποιεῖ), and his style as a rule is on a level with his matter (τοῖς ὑποκειμένοις

πράγμασιν ἀνάλογον), but there are moments when his mean diction has an element of ornament superadded in the shape of epithets (*ἐπὶ τῷ εὐτελεῖ ὀνόματι ἐπὶ κόσμος*)—with an effect as ludicrously incongruous as if he said *πότνια συκῆ*. I need hardly observe that *πότνια*, though not unknown in tragedy, belongs essentially to the ‘grand style’ of the epic, and that to a Greek it recalled Homer’s *πότνια Ἥρη, πότνια μήτηρ, πότνια Κίρκη*, and the like: the combination *πότνια συκῆ* accordingly would seem to have been invented by Aristotle with a double purpose, not merely to give us some idea of the absurdity of Cleophon’s manner but also to suggest a comparison between it and Homer’s manner. If this is the true state of the case, the criticism of Cleophon’s language comes practically to this: ‘His manner is generally, as befits his matter, mean and prosaic; and if he introduces a poetical word, as he now and then does, the result reads just like a parody of Homer.’ The Cleophon of the Poetics then must have been a poet sufficiently like Homer for Aristotle to think it worth while to note with scientific precision the differences of form and matter which really distinguish him from Homer; and, if so, the work Aristotle had in view must have been a degenerate specimen of the epic and not a tragedy. This is the general conclusion to which, as it appears to me, the three Aristotelian passages naturally point; and I suspect that a tragic Cleophon would never have been thought of, if it had not been for the supposed necessity of bringing Aristotle into harmony with the statement in Suidas. The Cleophon of Suidas, notwithstanding all that has been written about him, is still a mere name to us; there are simply no data for deciding the question whether he was identical with the Cleophon of Aristotle. If they were the same, we may say with Dacier that Cleophon must have written an epic as well as tragedies; and if they were different persons, as Robortello thinks, I imagine that there was room enough in Greek literature for them both.

So much then for two of Aristotle’s Cleophs—the Cleophon of Athenian history, and the Cleophon of poetry. A veritable ‘third wave’ has now to be faced: Who was the Cleophon of the Sophistici Elenchi, and what had he to do with

the mysterious 'Mandrobulus' there mentioned in connexion with him? As the passage in the Sophistici Elenchi is somewhat obscure, and seems to have been misread by many very eminent scholars, I subjoin the translations given by Pacius and Mr Poste :—

ἔτι καθάπερ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ῥητορικοῖς, καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἐλεγκτικοῖς ὁμοίως τὰ ἐναντιώματα θεωρητέον ἢ πρὸς τὰ ὑφ' ἑαυτοῦ λεγόμενα, ἢ πρὸς οὓς ὁμολογεῖ καλῶς λέγειν ἢ πράττειν... ὥσπερ τε καὶ ἀποκρινόμενοι πολλάκις, ὅταν ἐλέγχωνται, ποιούσι διττόν, ἂν μέλλῃ συμβαίνειν ἐλεγχθήσεσθαι, καὶ ἐρωτῶντας χρηστέον ποτὲ τούτῳ πρὸς τοὺς ἐνισταμένους, ἂν ᾧδὲ μὲν συμβαίῃ ᾧδὲ δὲ μή, ὅτι οὕτως εἴληφεν, οἷον ὁ Κλεοφῶν ποιεῖ ἐν τῷ Μανδροβούλῳ. Soph. Elench. 15, 174^b 19.

'*Praeterea, ut in rhetoricis, ita etiam in elencticis similiter animadvertenda sunt ea quae repugnant vel iis quae ab ipso respondente dicta sunt, vel iis quos ipse fatetur recte loqui aut agere... Sicut autem qui respondent saepenumero, quando elencho redarguuntur, distinctionem adhibent, si futurum est ut elencho redarguantur: ita etiam interrogantibus utendum est hoc praesidio contra obiicientes, ut si illo modo contingit, hoc modo non contingit, illo modo se accepisse dicant, ut etiam Cleophon facit in Mandrobulo.*' Pacius, p. 823 ed. Francof. 1597.

'*Again, as in Rhetoric so in Dialectic, discrepancies should be developed between the thesis and the tenets either of the answerer or of those whom he acknowledges to be high authorities. ... And as the answerer avoids imminent confutation by drawing distinctions, so the questioner who foresees an objection that applies in one sense and not in another, should explain that he means the proposition in the unobjectionable sense, like Cleophon in the Mandrobulus.*' Poste, p. 49.

The situation here implied is a sort of dialectical disputation, with what would be termed in the technical language of the schools, a thesis, a respondent, and an opponent. The line of the opponent is to propound questions which involve a difficulty, i.e. something which appears to be incompatible with the truth of the thesis; and as the respondent may perhaps meet a per-

plexing question by saying *distinguo*, the opponent, if he foresees the possibility of a *distinguo*, should anticipate his adversary's move by stating the precise sense in which he means the words of his question to be taken, 'as Cleophon does in the Mandrobulus.'

This then is the passage which Welcker and I know not how many more besides Welcker have cited as intimating that Cleophon was the author of a writing called the Mandrobulus! Aristotle's words on the contrary show clearly enough that he was not the author of it, but a personage in it. We have to imagine a work—no doubt a dialogue—in which there was a disputation, with Cleophon as one of the disputants, the opponent of some unnamed respondent. His procedure as a disputant is characterized as that of Thrasymachus in the Republic or that of Callicles in the Gorgias might be characterized; the mode of reference to him being just what we should expect in a case when Aristotle wishes to refer to a personage in a dialogue: compare, for instance,

ὥσπερ καὶ ὁ Καλλικλῆς ἐν τῷ Γοργία γέγραπται λέγων.
Soph. Elench. 12, 173^a 8.

καθάπερ ἐν τοῖς ἐρωτικοῖς λόγοις ἴσμεν λέγοντα τὸν Ἄριστοφάνην. Pol. 2. 4, 1262^b 11.

ὁ γὰρ λέγει <ὁ> Σωκράτης ἐν τῷ ἐπιταφίῳ ἀληθές. Rhet. 3. 14, 1415^b 30.

Aristotle's way of quoting from dialogues is known to us from his references to the dialogues of Plato (comp. Ueberweg, *Untersuchungen*, p. 140). His quotations from Plato are generally speaking of two kinds, (1) those in which a statement in Plato is assumed to represent the Platonic theory on a certain point—in which case Πλάτων φησί or something of the same type is the formula used; and (2) those in which the statement quoted is still viewed as part of the dramatic situation in the dialogue, so that it may or may not represent Plato's own opinion on the matter under discussion—in which case ὁ Σωκράτης φησί or ὁ Καλλικλῆς φησι is the sort of formula used¹. Any one who has

¹ See Sir A. Grant's note on Eth. Nic. vi. 13, 3.

to deal with a work in a dramatic form, a dialogue or a play for instance, finds it necessary from time to time to distinguish between the writer himself and the dramatis personae of his work: we are obliged for the moment to treat the personages as though they were independent of the writer, e.g. when we say: 'Polonius in Hamlet gives his son some excellent words of advice'—though we know perfectly well that the words are really not Polonius' words but Shakespere's. Now this is precisely what Aristotle does in the case of the Mandrobulus. He says in effect: 'In a disputation the opponent should meet a certain move on the part of the respondent in a certain way, as Cleophon does in the Mandrobulus', just as we might say: 'A fool may give excellent advice to another, as Polonius does in Hamlet'. Here it would be absurd to say 'as Shakespere does in Hamlet'; and it is no less absurd to suppose Cleophon in the analogous case to be quoted as being the author of the Mandrobulus. Had Aristotle meant Cleophon to be regarded as the author of the book, he would have expressed himself differently and given us something like this: 'As Cleophon makes So-and-so do in the Mandrobulus'—οἶον τὸν * * Κλεοφῶν γέγραφε ποιοῦντα ἐν τῷ Μανδροβούλῳ.

We see then (1) that the Mandrobulus of the Sophistici Elenchi must have been a dialogue, and (2) that the Cleophon mentioned was not the author but merely one of the interlocutors. This result has been arrived at by analysis of the Aristotelian passage, without taking anything extraneous into account. We may now perhaps look elsewhere and ascertain whether there is anything outside Aristotle that throws any light on the present question.

During recent years it has more than once been asserted (e.g. by Dindorf in *H. St. s. v.*, and Susemihl on *Poet. 2*) that the Mandrobulus was a dialogue, but in these cases the assertion appears to rest not on the language of Aristotle but on a piece of external evidence which became known for the first time in 1842, when Spengel published the anonymous Paraphrast on the Sophistici Elenchi (*Incerti autoris paraphrasis Aristotelis Sophisticorum Elenchorum*—Monachii 1842) from a Munich ms. As the Paraphrase seems to me more important

than is generally supposed, I give in extenso the portion of it that corresponds with the concluding words of the Aristotelian passage with which we are now dealing:—

ἔτι ὥσπερ ἐν τοῖς καθ' ὁμωνυμίαν οἱ ἀποκρινόμενοι ποιούσι πολλάκις ἐλεγχόμενοι· διαιροῦσι γὰρ ὕστερον συναισθόμενοι τῆς ἀπάτης τὸ διττόν, καὶ ὡς ἐπ' ἄλλου σημαινόμενου δεδώκασιν ἢ ὁ συνῆξεν ὁ ἐρωτῶν, οὕτω καὶ τοὺς ἐρωτῶντας χρηστέον ποτὲ τούτῳ πρὸς τοὺς ἐνισταμένους τῶν ἐρωτωμένων ὡς οὐκ ἐλεγχόμενους, ἂν ὠδὶ μὲν συμβαίῃ ὠδὶ δὲ μή, ὅτι οὕτως εἴληφε καὶ προέτεινε ἢ συνήγαγεν, οἷον ὁ Κλεοφῶν ποιεῖ ἐν τῷ Μανδροβούλῳ τῷ πλατωνικῷ διαλόγῳ (p. 81).

The Paraphrast must be credited with two things: (1) he knows that the Mandrobulus was a dialogue—which no one before 1842 seems to have been able to discover for himself: (2) he knows the Cleophon mentioned to be one of the interlocutors; this I take to be sufficiently shown by the careful way in which he generally refers to personages in the dialogues of Plato:—

1. ὁ παρὰ Πλάτωνι Εὐθύφρων καὶ Γοργίας. p. 45.

2. ὅπερ ὁ Καλλικλῆς ἐν τῷ Γοργία γέγραπται ποιῶν τῷ πλατωνικῷ διαλόγῳ. p. 71 (Aristotle has merely ἐν τῷ Γοργία γέγραπται λέγων).

3. ὁ Πρωταγόρας ἐν τῷ ὁμωνύμῳ διαλόγῳ. p. 82.

4. ὁ τοῦ Καλλικλέους (scil. συλλογισμός) ἐν τῷ Γοργία. p. 134.

When one compares these passages, and more particularly the second of them, with what is here said about Cleophon and the Mandrobulus—οἷον ὁ Κλεοφῶν ποιεῖ ἐν τῷ Μανδροβούλῳ τῷ πλατωνικῷ διαλόγῳ—the meaning of the Paraphrast is plain enough: he regards the Mandrobulus as a 'Platonic dialogue' just as the Gorgias is; and he regards Cleophon as one of the personages in it just in the same way as Callicles is a personage in the Gorgias, Euthyphro in the Euthyphro, and Protagoras in the Protagoras. And moreover, as he describes both the Gorgias and the Mandrobulus in

exactly the same terms, I do not see how we can avoid the conclusion that he regards the *Mandrobulus* as actually a dialogue of Plato. The work itself may have been, as Susemihl thinks, merely a dialogue of the Platonic kind, but that is certainly not what the language of the Paraphrast seems intended to intimate: for the Paraphrast the *Mandrobulus* is like the *Gorgias* a dialogue of Plato. I lay this stress on the point for an obvious reason, because his language indicates that in the opinion of the Paraphrast the Cleophon mentioned was not the author of the dialogue.

What is one to think of a man who calmly tells us that the *Mandrobulus* was a dialogue by Plato? Is the statement the 'turpe mendum,' as Spengel so contemptuously terms it, of a blundering Byzantine, or is it to be seriously considered as having presumably some basis of truth underlying it? I incline to the second alternative, partly because a Byzantine Greek, who must have known his Plato fairly and who wrote for people who had access to Plato's writings in libraries, was hardly likely to invent such a statement; and partly because the matter of the Paraphrase is at any rate here and there too good for a Byzantine grammarian; in the passage now before us for instance the Paraphrast shows a truer sense of Aristotle's meaning than a whole series of eminent modern scholars. The statement in the Paraphrase therefore must be traditional and not the invention of the Paraphrast himself. This is no doubt the view of those who have recently termed the *Mandrobulus* a dialogue; they do so on the strength of the Paraphrast's statement, but his words are obviously of no authority unless we suppose them to represent a genuine and trustworthy tradition.

The real difficulty, I need not say, is to explain how the *Mandrobulus* could be described as a dialogue of Plato. Two explanations may be imagined:—

(1) The *Mandrobulus* may have been one of the early Platonic pseudepigrapha, the work of some disciple which was popularly attributed to Plato himself. The objection to this theory is the fact that the name does not occur in the list of

Platonic pseudepigrapha in Diogenes Laertius or elsewhere (see Diog. Laert. 3. 62 with Menage's notes, and compare Ueberweg, *Untersuchungen*, p. 198).

(2) We may perhaps assume the tradition to have got somewhat out of shape by the time it reached the Byzantine Paraphrast, and thus surmise that the original form of the tradition assigned the book not to Plato but to some one else whose name was very intimately associated with that of Plato; so that in fact the phenomenon is to be regarded as due to a confusion of names.

But however the Paraphrast's words are to be explained, we may leave him to his fate and return to the main thread of the enquiry. There is still an important piece of ancient evidence to be pointed out and considered, which will, if I am not mistaken, suffice to show that the author of the *Mandrobulus* was no other than—Plato's nephew Speusippus.

A work entitled 'Mandrobulus' certainly appears in the list of Speusippus' writings given in Diogenes Laertius (4. 4). This list is, like so many of the lists in Diogenes, a most unsatisfactory document—it is defective; it is confused through want of proper classification of the writings enumerated; and there are cases in which it is clear that one and the same work figures twice over in it. These elements of difficulty are confessedly not peculiar to the list of Speusippus' works, but I have thought it as well to mention them before proceeding to discuss details. The text in Diogenes is as follows:—

Καταλέλοιπε δὲ (scil. Speusippus) *πάμπλειστα ὑπομνήματα καὶ διαλόγους πλείονας, ἐν οἷς καὶ Ἀρίστιππον τὸν Κυρηναῖον*¹ *περὶ πλούτου ᾧ· περὶ ἡδονῆς ᾧ· περὶ δικαιοσύνης*

¹ In an ordinary writer one would be tempted to bracket the clause *ἐν οἷς καὶ Ἀρίστιππον τὸν Κυρηναῖον* as an interpolation partly because of its inconsistency in point of form with what follows, and partly because we have an *Ἀρίστιππος*—doubtless the same book—later on in the list. Dio-

genes, however, is often as it were his own interpolator; he (or the authority whom he is copying) seems to have known of this *Ἀρίστιππος ὁ Κυρηναῖος* not from the *πίνακες*, but from some other source; and the addition is not wholly valueless, since it shows that the *Ἀρίστιππος* was a dialogue. It will be

ᾱ· περιὶ φιλοσοφίας ᾱ· περιὶ φιλίας ᾱ· περιὶ θεῶν ᾱ· Φιλόσοφος ᾱ· πρὸς Κέφαλον ᾱ· Κέφαλος ᾱ· Κλεινόμαχος ἢ Λυσίας ᾱ· Πολίτης ᾱ· περιὶ ψυχῆς ᾱ· πρὸς Γρύλον ᾱ· Ἀρίστιππος ᾱ
 περιὶ νομοθεσίας· Μαθηματικός· Μανδρόβουλος· Λυσίας· ὄροι κτέ.

This list of writings is clearly 'contaminated' (see Wilamowitz-Moellendorff *Antigonos*, p. 330) and compiled from two distinct *πίνακες*. The Mandrobulus was part of the literature of the second *πίναξ*. We may recognize it as being a dialogue not merely by its name but also through its proximity to the Lysias, which can hardly be anything else than a dialogue, and which looks suspiciously like the *Κλεινόμαχος ἢ Λυσίας* of the first *πίναξ*. And besides these we cannot doubt that the *Φιλόσοφος*, the *Κέφαλος*, the *Πολίτης* and the *Ἀρίστιππος* were in like manner dialogues, so that Diogenes seems to be quite right in ascribing to Speusippus 'several dialogues.'

Assuming then that the Mandrobulus of Speusippus was a dialogue, we have still to enquire whether there is any reason to identify it with the Mandrobulus of the *Sophistici Elenchi*. Diogenes gives us no help here, but we are fortunately able to supply the missing link from Clemens Alexandrinus, who preserves a few words from a writing of Speusippus not mentioned in the list of Diogenes:—

Σπεύσιππος γὰρ ἐν τῷ πρὸς Κλεοφῶντα πρώτῳ τὰ ὅμοια τῷ Πλάτωνι ἔοικε διὰ τούτου γράφειν· Εἰ γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία σπουδαῖον ὅ τε σόφος μόνος βασιλεὺς καὶ ἄρχων, ὁ νόμος λόγος ὃν ὀρθὸς σπουδαῖος (Strom. 2. 4, p. 438 Potter = fr. 193, Mullach F. Ph. G. 3 p. 91).

Here then we see that there was a book *πρὸς Κλεοφῶντα*, a writing addressed by Speusippus to a certain Cleophon, a friend and contemporary (for I need not consider the alternative hypothesis, that the book was one written against Cleophon); just as we see in the list in Diogenes a book *πρὸς Κέφαλον*,

observed that the works taken from the second *πίναξ* are not described with the same bibliographical precision as those taken from the first.

a writing similarly addressed to a certain Cephalus. Now Speusippus must have put his friend Cephalus into a book, for we find a dialogue entitled the *Κέφαλος* in the immediate vicinity of the work *πρὸς Κέφαλον*. This being the case, we have only to imagine that Speusippus put his friend Cleophon also into a book, and the puzzle of the Mandrobulus is solved, as far as names and titles can enable us to solve the puzzle. If we remember the way in which the name of Cleophon is introduced in the passage in the *Sophistici Elenchi*, the analogy between the *Κέφαλος* and the *Μανδρόβουλος* seems to be pretty complete: they were each of them dialogues by Speusippus, and in each of them Speusippus brought in one of his friends as a party in the discussion of the dialogue.

To sum up this lengthy argument: I have sought to show in regard to the passage in *Soph. Elench.* 15 (1) that the Mandrobulus was a dialogue, (2) that the Cleophon mentioned was one of the personages in it, and (3) that the author was Speusippus. Beyond the fragment in the *Sophistici Elenchi* we have no data to enable us to form an idea of the Mandrobulus. The name was already familiar to Greek ears on account of the proverb *ἐπὶ τὰ Μανδροβούλου χωρεῖ*, said of one who is 'progressing backwards,' which seems to have been current at the end of the Fifth Cent. B.C. The story on which the proverb is said to be founded is thus told by the Scholiast on *Lucian De mercede conductis* 21 (p. 111 Jacobitz; comp. *Kock C. A. F.* I p. 615, and *Paroem. Gr.* I p. 77 ed. Gott.):—

ἐπὶ Μανδροβούλου χωρεῖ παροιμία κατὰ τῶν ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον προκοπτόντων αἰεί. ὁ γὰρ Μανδρόβουλος οὗτος εὐρών ποτε θησαυρὸν ἐν Σάμφῳ χρυσοῦν πρόβατον ἀνέθηκε τῇ Ἥρᾳ, τῷ δὲ δευτέρῳ ἔτει ἀργυροῦν, τῷ δὲ τρίτῳ χαλκοῦν. μέμνηται Πλάτων ὁ κωμικὸς ἐν Διὶ κακουμένῳ.

I will not speculate as to how Speusippus' dialogue got its name, though I can easily imagine the story becoming the text for a very pretty logomachy, in which one of the parties might be represented as showing himself a wary disputant 'as Cleophon did in the Mandrobulus.'

Welcker's notion that the Cleophon of the *Sophistici Elenchi* is identical with the Athenian demagogue of the same name is, as we now must see, a chronological impossibility. It is conceivable that the Cleophon of the *Mandrobulus* was the same person as the tragic poet of *Suidas*, just as the latter may have been the same as the epic poet of the *Poetics* and *Rhetoric*; but the identity would be in the absence of fresh data very difficult to prove, and it seems to me that we have not gained much by the unverified and unverifiable assertions in which writers on this obscure little chapter of Greek literary history have so freely indulged.

I. BYWATER.

NOTE ON TACITUS, HIST. V. 5.

Corpora condere quam cremare, e more Aegyptio; eademque cura et de infernis persuasio.

THESE words of course form part of Tacitus' celebrated account of the Jews. Regarding them as Egyptian outcasts he seeks Egyptian origins for their customs. It is hardly possible that Tacitus was ignorant of the fact that the Egyptians embalmed, and did not merely bury their dead. It had for ages been well known to the Greeks and Romans. Not to mention Herodotus, Plato in the *Phaedo* 80, c, speaks of *οἱ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ ταριχευθέντες* (the same word is used in the *LXX.* for the embalming of Joseph), and Cicero, *Tusc. Disp.* i. 45, 108, says *Condiunt Aegyptii mortuos et eos seruant domi, Persae etiam cera circumlitos condunt.* Surely then we ought to read *condire* for *condere* in Tacitus. Whether the Jews practised embalming is another question. Here we are only concerned with what Tacitus believed. That however they sometimes at least employed a semi-embalming process, by which the body, without being disembowelled, was wrapped in spices, is evident from the case of our Lord in the New Testament, and from that of Asa in the Old, of whom in 2 Chron. xvi. 14, we are told that "they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art."

WILLIAM RIDGEWAY.

*EPPEIN IN HOMER AND IN AN OLYMPIAN
INSCRIPTION.

FROM the peculiar usage of the word ἔρπειν in a bad sense in Attic Greek, lexicographers and commentators have sought to force this sense upon it, wherever it occurs. L and S, *sub voce*, say, "strictly of slow halting gait, whence Il. 18, 421, Hephaistos is called ἔρρων:—'to wander in misery,' Od. 4, 367, cf. h. Merc. 259, II. more freq. (esp. in Attic) to go or come to one's own loss or harm, Il. 8, 239; 9, 364, etc." Seiler in his Homeric lexicon explains it as *mühsam wandeln, elend gehen, wanken, elend umhergehen, zum Unglück gehen, etc.*

If we can divest ourselves of the erroneous impression derived from the Attic dialect, and examine the passages of the Homeric poems in which ἔρπειν is found, we shall find that the word was originally free from all evil colouring, and that wherever it seems used in such a sense it is closely attended by some qualifying word, e.g. Od. 4, 367, ἦ μ' οἴῳ ἔρροντι συνήντετο νόσφιν ἑταίρων, where both οἴῳ and νόσφιν ἑταίρων combine to give it the sense of melancholy mournful wandering. To force the meaning *ill luck* on the words ἐνθάδε ἔρρων (Il. 8, 239; 9, 364) is purely gratuitous. Again in Il. 22, 498, and Od. 10, 75, neither ἐρρέτω nor ἔρρ' ἐκ νήσου necessarily imply any imprecation. So also when old Priam in his paroxysm of grief (Il. 24, 239) says to his sons ἔρρετε, he is not cursing them, but bidding them go away and leave him alone, as we see from l. 247. Above all, the line, Od. 5, 139, proves its use in a good sense, when poor Kalypsô, constrained to let Odysseus depart, says ἐρρέτω, though most plainly wishing no harm to befall him, as we see from her words four lines later, πρόφρων ὑποθήσομαι,

ὡς κε μάλ' ἀσκηθῆς ἦν πατρίδα γαίαν ἵκηται. That it is merely a verb of motion = "to go," not "to be gone" in Homer is clear from the use of the present participle in the places already quoted. It is perhaps already beginning to move away from the simple meaning "go," when used of Hephaistos, where the Scholiast, possibly under Attic influence explains it by the words διὰ τὴν χωλότητα ἐπαχθῶς βαδίζων. That ἔρρειν should have later got a peculiar meaning attached is quite analogous to other words of the same kind. For instance οἴχεσθαι in Homer is not used in its derived senses of "to be dead," "to be ruined." We find such phrases as οἴχεται εἰς Ἄϊδαο, ᾗχετο ψυχὴ κατὰ χθονός, but not οἴχεται alone. Similarly φροῦδος, in Il. 4, 382 has alike its simple form and simple meaning, οἶ δ' ἐπεὶ οὖν ᾗχοντ' ἠδὲ πρὸ ὁδοῦ ἐγένοντο. Again though there is no doubt about the origin of οἴχεϊν, and its usage in Homer, Ellendt in his Sophoclean Lexicon says it "maestae oberrationis uim habet." Such too has been the history of interire, obire, and perire, the last of which is probably used in its literal sense in Plautus, Epid. i. 1, 77 (puppis pereunda est probe) and Lucret. i. 270, and in the English "gone." ἔρρειν shows traces of a lost initial consonant, e.g. ἐνθάδε ἔρρων, ὁ ἔρρων.

G. Curtius, while separating it from ἔρχεσθαι and its cognates does not suggest any derivation for it.

Alois Vanicek (W. 906) attaches it to a root *vars*, and connects it with ἀπόφερσε, ἐρύω, uerro, uello. But the idea in this group of words seems to be *to take away*, whereas the idea in ἔρρειν is simply that of motion. Might it not be better to connect it with *var* (in εἰλύνω, uoluo, etc.) = "to roll, to go with rolling motion"? For the secondary meaning we may compare such an expression as "uoluens annus."

Having thus tried to find out the primary meaning of ἔρρειν and having found it meaning simply "to go," we should not be surprised to find it bearing its primal sense in some Greek dialect.

In 1877 there was found in the N.W. part of the temple of Zeus, at Olympia, an inscription on a bronze plate, which forms a very interesting pendant to the celebrated Elean Treaty Inscription, being in the same alphabet and dialect and seem-

ingly of nearly the same date. Ahrens and Kirchhoff have both treated of it. The text of Ahrens runs as follows:—

Α φράτρα τοῖρ Χαλα(δ)ρίο(ι)ρ καὶ Δευκαλίωνι Χαλάδριον ἤμεν αὐτὸν καὶ γόνον φισοπρόξενον, φισοδαμῖωργον· τὰν δὲ γὰ(ν) ἔχην τὰν ἐν Πίσαι· αἱ δὲ τις συλαίη φερ(ρ)ην αὐτὸν ποτ(τ)ὸν Δία, αἰ μὴ δάμοι δοκέοι.

It has hitherto been taken as follows:—The agreement between the Chaladrians and Deukaliôn: that he, and his son (seed?), is to be a Chaladrian with the rank of Proxenos and Demiurge, and that he is to have possession of the estate at Pisa, and if any one invade his rights, *such person shall be banished (and seek protection by going) to Zeus, only provided the people do not approve such invasion.* The words αὐτὸν ἔρρην are explained as containing a threat against ὁ συλῶν (and it has even been suggested that they might refer to a fine to be paid to Zeus of Olympia) and refer to the penalty of banishment (cf. Aesch. Eum. 884, ἄτιμος ἔρρειν τοῦδ' ἀπόξενος πέδου). Now there is an epithet of Zeus, Φύξιος, “protector of φυγάδες” (cf. Ἴκετήσιος, Προσίκτωρ, Ἀφίκτωρ) and hence the expression ἔρρειν πρὸς τὸν Δία has been supposed to mean “to be banished from the land,” and so to have recourse to Zeus only for protection, and not to human law. Again Kirchhoff finds such a want of sense in the negative expression of the condition in the last clause that he proposes to read αἰ μεδαμοι = μεδ-δάμοι = μετὰ δάμοι. But Ahrens objects to the unparalleled apocope of μετὰ and the construction δοκεῖν μετὰ. The negative form of expression must therefore be defended by the Laconic brevity of the inscription, and is understood as meaning that the penalty threatened against the συλῶν shall take effect, unless the δῆμος should approve of τὸ συλᾶν. Old scholars who loved the “constructio praeagnans” have in these clauses an abundant feast of their favourite dish. The amount of meaning which is stuffed into the hapless ἔρρειν is astounding as well as impossible. This is supported by the line from the Eumenides, where however the idea of banishment is not merely expressed by the words ἄτιμος and ἀπόξενος, but is also strengthened by τοῦδε πέδου. Far simpler is it to make αὐτὸν refer as the previous

αὐτὸν does to Deukaliôn, and take *ἔρρειν* as a simple verb of motion = *ἵεναι*. Deukaliôn is holding land at Pisa within the sacred domain of Zeus. If he suffers wrong he is to go seek redress from Zeus; i.e. the temple court of Zeus, before which if a man was condemned, he became the slave of the offended god, and could only be ransomed by paying a heavy sum, and by which court a series of statutes was established, which obtained validity as the sacred law of Olympia (cf. E. Curtius, Gr. Hist. I. 234, Eng. trans.)—unless the *δᾶμος* should resolve to act. The whole agreement now refers to Deukaliôn and the Chaladrians, whilst by the old rendering one fourth of a very short document is given up to a separate provision respecting the “land-leaguer,” who may outrage Deukaliôn; and further, there is no need to make the second *αὐτὸν* refer to a different person from the main subject of the document, or for Kirchhoff’s emendation in the last clause, or to supply *τὸ συλᾶν* to explain the negative. The contingency of the *δᾶμος* approving of an act expressed by the word *συλᾶν* is scarcely likely to have been provided for in such a document. Ahrens and Kirchhoff in their effort to force in the Attic use of *ἔρρειν*, have spoiled the grammar and missed the sense. I may add that the word *ρήτρη* = agreement is found in Od. 14, 394, and that Pausanias v. 15, 3 says that *τοὺς ὑπὸ Ἀθηναίων καλουμένους στενωποὺς ἀγυιᾶς ὀνομάζουσιν οἱ Ἡλεῖοι*, showing that the Eleans had kept in use words of the older language.

WILLIAM RIDGEWAY.

THE AGE OF HOMER.

THE readers of the *Journal of Philology* need not feel alarmed at the above title, as I do not intend to continue my discussion with Mr. Monro, of which they must now be weary. All I propose doing is to supplement the linguistic evidence as to the late date to which I believe our existing Homer should be ascribed by evidence of another kind. As soon as we allow that Prof. Paley may be right in referring the Homeric Poems, as we have them, to the fifth century B.C., light is thrown upon allusions and ideas which upon the assumption of an older date remain unintelligible. I hope to show that the subject-matter of the Poems itself bears testimony to the general truth of Prof. Paley's theory. Language and what it embodies ought to tell the same tale, and I believe that they do.

What the evidence of language may be made to yield in the hands of a trained Comparative Philologist can be seen in the able and interesting article of Prof. Fick on "Die Entstehung des homerischen Dialektes" in a recent number of *Bezenberger's Beiträge* (VII. 2). In the background of that "wonderful mishmash," as he rightly calls the Epic dialect, he believes sufficiently clear traces of the Æolic original still exist to allow him to restore the opening lines of the *Iliad* as they were sung by Æolic minstrels before being passed on to the poets of Ionia. Homeric scholars will have to take careful account of this bold reconstruction, whether or not they agree with it in full. Much, it is true, of what Fick assumes to be Æolic will be held by others to be Old Ionic or pseudo-archaic, while the early period to which he would assign the disappearance of the digamma in Ionic is open to serious question. It is by no means certain, moreover, whether the Æolic of Homer can be considered to represent one dialect or several. The form *πίσυρες*, closely allied as it is to the Lesbian one, is nevertheless not Lesbian, and I have mentioned what may be called Kyprianisms else-

where (*Jrl. of Hellenic Studies*, I. 1, p. 258). But whatever criticism may be passed on Prof. Fick's attempt in detail, it will remain none the less stimulating and instructive.

As I have said, however, it is not with the language of Homer that I propose now to deal. I wish to draw attention to a certain class of facts which seem to me to show that the *Iliad* and *Odyssey* could not have assumed their present shape until the time when they were first committed to writing. We may judge how late this was when we remember that the Alexandrine grammarians had no texts before them in which either the aspirate or the digamma were expressed by separate symbols. Mr Paley appears to me to have made out a good case for his contention that there was no *written* Homer—at all events, as known to Plato and the Alexandrines—before the age of Periklês.

The theology of the two poems is the first point that claims our notice. The *Odyssey* seems to me to breathe the spirit of Aiskhylos, the *Iliad* the spirit of Aristophanês. No doubt there are individual passages in plenty in which we have the reflection of an earlier epoch;—this is necessitated by the fact that the poems of which our *Iliad* and *Odyssey* are the last development go back to the very beginnings of Greek political life;—but viewing the theology of the two poems as a whole, the theology of the one seems to me to be that of the age of Xenophanês, the theology of the other that of the age of the sophists. The Zeus of the *Odyssey* is the Zeus of a later philosophy, not of the time when the Ephesians defended themselves from Kroisos by stretching a rope from the city-wall to the temple of Artemis, or when the Athenians believed that Phyê was the goddess Athênê come in person to restore Peisistratos. The conception of the divine which pervades the *Odyssey* is wholly different from that of the 6th century B.C.; the gods of the *Odyssey* are invisible except when they reveal themselves exceptionally and of set purpose; they appear not to the mob of Athens but to their chosen heroes and favourites alone. Zeus is supreme over all, omnipotent (*Od.* IV. 237), and omniscient (XX. 75); and the Olympos wherein he dwells is correspondingly spiritual in its character. Such conceptions are inconceivable in the minds of strolling

minstrels or popular poets in the period before the Persian war; more especially when we remember that they were dealing with subjects of popular mythology and reciting the old poems of the Epic cycle.

But if the theology of the *Odyssey* is inconsistent with the early date usually assigned to it, the theology of the *Iliad* is still more anachronistic. It is just possible to conceive of an early poet anticipating the discoveries of philosophy and presenting a view of the deity that was faithfully handed down, without being understood, by the rhapsodists who followed him; but I do not see how it is possible to conceive of an early poet who has not only lost faith in the gods of the multitude but ventures to treat them with the light ridicule of the sophistic age. To me the general tone of the *Iliad* sounds like that of *Don Quixote*: there runs through the greater part of it a mocking laugh which holds up to scorn all that had once claimed the deepest reverence of the Greek people. Time after time the heroes come before us like *Hêrakilês* in the *Birds* of *Aristophanês*; *Agamemnôn*, "king of men," himself is a mean-spirited poltroon, whom his subordinates treat with contempt, and *Akhillês* is a revengeful savage, who, though he insults his fallen enemy in a way repugnant to every true Greek of the *Perikleian* epoch, was yet unable to overcome him without the aid of a treacherous deity. But if the time-honoured heroes of Greek legend fare badly, the gods fare much worse. The depth of cynical unbelief betrayed in such gratuitous narratives as the "charming" of *Zeus* by *Hêrê* (*Il.* xiv. 153 *sq.*), or the abuse lavished by *Zeus* on the two contumacious goddesses *Hêrê* and *Athênê* (*viii.* 447—56), or the wounding of *Aphroditê* and *Arês* by *Diomêdês* (*v.* 330—43, 855—63), hardly finds its parallel in *Aristophanês*, and we must go to *Lucian* to meet with it again. The sarcasm implied in such lines as

ὁ δ' ἔβραχε χάλκεος Ἄρης
ὅσσον τ' ἐννεαχλιοὶ ἐπίαχον ἢ δεκαχίλιοι
ἀνέρες ἐν πολέμῳ, ἔριδα ξυνάγοντες Ἄρης

is worthy of *Lucian* himself. The old faith must indeed have been worn out before verses like these could have been conceived

of, much less published to the world. Had these been the teachings of the old Homer of Greece Plato could not have failed to dwell upon them in his indictment of epic poetry (Rep. 606, 607). The charge brought against Homer and Hesiod by Xenophanês is very different :—

*πάντα θεοῖς ἀνέθηκαν "Ομηρός θ' Ἡσίοδος τε
ὄσσα παρ' ἀνθρώποισιν ὀνεΐδεα καὶ ψόγος ἐστίν....
ὡς πλείστ' ἐφθέγγαντο θεῶν ἀθεμίστια ἔργα
κλέπτειν μοιχεύειν τε καὶ ἀλλήλους ἀπατεύειν.*

The charge is only too well borne out by both Hesiod and the older parts of the Iliad and Odyssey themselves, as well as by Greek mythology generally; but the immorality of which Xenophanês complains is the unconscious immorality of a child's fairy-tale, not conscious ridicule and sceptical sarcasm.

If the theology of the Homeric Poems thus betrays, as I believe, the marks of a later age, so also does their ethnology. We have only to compare the ethnology of Homer and of Hêrodotos together to be struck by the remarkable resemblance between them. Of course there is a good deal of the ethnology of Homer which goes back to a much older period, and belongs to the earlier Homer of which the Homer of Aristotle and the Alexandrines was a modernised edition; but if we look at the general outlines of Homeric and Herodotean ethnology and geography it is difficult not to feel that we are moving in the same age of Greek thought. This is more especially the case, as is natural, with the mythical geography and ethnology of Homer. In only two passages¹, for instance, is the name Pelasgian used in its original sense to denote a particular tribe of Thessaly; elsewhere (Il. x. 429, Od. xix. 177) it has passed into the region of mythology and means that "divine" race of prehistoric Greece whom Hêrodotos and the historiographers that preceded him had invented. And along with the Pelasgians the ubiquitous Leleges and Kaukônes also figure in Homer just as they do in Hêrodotos. In dealing with the Leleges, how-

¹ Il. II. 681, xvi. 233. The Pelasgians of Mysia (Il. II. 840—43) may also have been a genuine people.

ever, Hêrodotos—Homeric student as he was—identifies them with the Karians¹, apparently unconscious of the fact that Homer had distinguished between the two. It is tempting to conclude that the Leleges in the time of Hêrodotos had not yet been relegated so decidedly to the realm of mythology as was the case later when they were separated from the historical Karians. On the other hand, Hêrodotos agrees with Homer in making Minôs the Knôssian a Greek, contrary to the older and truer tradition which saw in him a representative of the Phœnicians, but in harmony with that new Panhellenic spirit that had been awakened by the struggle with Persia. It is only in Il. xiv. 320—22 that the older legend is followed².

What makes the modern character of these ethnological views the more remarkable is the studied archaism that otherwise distinguishes the Iliad and the Odyssey. Almost everywhere the hated name of Dorian is avoided—of those Dorians who had driven the first Æolic singers of the war of Troy out of their old homes and who under the leadership of Pausanias had again made themselves detested by the inhabitants of Ionia. Nowhere is Delphi mentioned; Krissa, indeed, once occurs (Il. ii. 520), but it is in the Catalogue and the epithet *ζαθέαν* which is attached to it shows that it comes from one of those early Æolic poems which Fick has endeavoured to restore. Once only³ is there a temporary forgetfulness of the age to which the Homeric epic was supposed to go back, but it is sufficient to indicate the real cause of the silence preserved elsewhere in regard to the name of the Dorians. The Dorians, we find from this passage, have already won the Peloponnêsos and spread eastwards into the Ægean; already they are settled in Krêtê, the southernmost boundary of the Greek world, and are here divided into their three tribes⁴.

¹ I. 171. Pherekydês (Frag. 111) the older contemporary of Hêrodotos, is the first writer who agrees with Homer.

² The other passages in which Minôs is mentioned are; Il. xiv. 450 (where his grandson Idomeneus fights among the other Greek heroes), Od. xi. 322,

568 (where he rules in the Greek Hades), xvii. 523 and xix. 178 (where he seems to be made an Akhaian).

³ Od. xix. 177.

⁴ De Saussure is doubtless right in connecting *τρι-χάυκες* with 'A-χαιολ and the Gothic *gavi* ("gau") (*Mémoire sur le système primitif des Voyelles*, p. 69).

One more illustration of the modern origin of much of our present Homer, and I have done. It shall be taken from quite another kind of "undesigned coincidences" with a late date. Hérodotos tells us (I. 68) that in the middle of the 6th century B.C. a Spartan, when paying a visit to Tegea, came across a smithy where a block of iron was being worked. He stood and gazed at it with astonishment (*ἐν θάυματι ἦν ὀρέων τὸ ποιούμενον*), and he might well do so. For the first time in his life he saw a *χαλκεύς* who had become a *σιδηρεύς*, and weapons being made of iron. Hitherto the Spartans and the enemies they encountered had been content with bronze, and the introduction of the art of forging iron into Tegea must have been recent, since it had been but a short time before that Tegeans and Spartans had been fighting against each other. The evidence thus given by Hérodotos of the late date at which the working of iron was known in Greece is fully confirmed by the results of excavation as well as by the word *χαλκεύς* itself. How then can the advocates of an early Homer defend the frequent references to worked iron in the Iliad and Odyssey? How came the "divine Arêithoos" to be armed with a weapon (II. VII. 141) with which the Spartans were unacquainted before the time of Kroisos¹?

Further examples of a Homeric scenery inconsistent with the assumption of an early date are needless. Every student of the Iliad and Odyssey will remember some at least. I am by no means the first to call attention to them. Apart from the instances brought forward by Prof. Paley, we find Mr Hodder Westropp maintaining that the art of Homer is the art of the Perikleian epoch and Dr Oberdick pointing out that the Iliad and Odyssey presuppose the full development of Greek poetry, and are based on the old tragedy of Attica². Indeed, the per-

¹ Cf. especially Od. ix. 391—3, which shows how common iron implements must have been.

² *Philologische Rundschau* xv. 1881. Thus, he urges, the Pæan is known both as a prayer and as a song of victory (II. I. 472, xxii. 391); so, too, are the *hyporkhêma* (II. xviii. 597), the Hy-

menaios or marriage-song (II. xviii. 490), and the Thrênos or dirge (II. xxiv. 725, &c., Od. xxiv. 61). The Thrênoi of Hekabê and Helen each consist of 4 strophes of 3 lines, while that of Andromakhê falls into seven tristich strophes (first recognised by Leutsch *Philol.* xii. 23), and that of

fection of the Homeric hexameter, a perfection which implies a long period of previous elaboration, has always seemed to me incompatible with the theory of its early origin. These are facts which cannot be explained away by the convenient hypothesis of interpolation, which has been called upon to account for the reference to the division of the month in the Attic calendar in Od. xiv. 161, 162, or to the "nine muses" in Od. xxiv. 60, where the existence of astronomy, of comedy, of tragedy and of history are all presupposed. That the latter passage, however, is not an interpolation, so far as the *Odyssey* in its present form is concerned, seems to me made evident by the introduction to the poem where the single muse of epic poetry is invoked to inspire the author, as she had inspired those older bards who had gone before him¹. The sense attached to *μοῦσαι* has very far departed from the original signification of *μοῦσαι* "the prompters," the goddesses who brought the past to the memory of the strolling minstrel, and among whom Athênê was chief. It is a sense which belongs to that period of literary culture and refinement, when the meat was carved by a trained slave (Od. i. 141, &c.), and set on its special tray (Il. ix. 215, Od. xiv. 432), when a particular knife had been invented for cutting cheese (Il. xi. 640), and when the *jeunesse dorée* lounged in the *λέσχη* (Od. xviii. 329), and met together at club dinners (Od. i. 226, xi. 414). And yet there was a time, when according to Hesiod (*Op.* 501) the *λέσχη* was but the resort of starving beggars. In fact, the touches of life and manners that appear from time to time in Homer go far to confirm the conclusion of Merzdorf that the Homeric dialect stands on the whole on the same stage of development as the New Ionic of Hêrodotos².

A. H. SAYCE.

Brisêis (Il. xix. 287, &c.) into 3 strophes of 4 lines each. After every thrênos a chorus of women is introduced. It is no wonder, therefore, that we have a description of a musical contest in Od. viii. 100, &c.

¹ Od. i. 1—10. τῶν ἀμόθεν γε, θεά θύγατερ Διός, εἰπὲ καὶ ἡμῖν. Prof.

Paley has already remarked the absence of the digamma in this line (εἰπὲ for *Feipê*); θεά is one of those later pseudo-archaic forms which never existed in the spoken Ionic dialect.

² Curtius' *Studien zur griechischen und lateinischen Grammatik*, ix. 2, p. 214.

THE *DE ARTE POETICA* OF HORACE.

IN spite of the large amount of industry which has been spent in elucidating the *de Arte Poetica* of Horace, I am not sure that its actual relation to the history and literature of the Augustan age has been, in all respects, correctly appreciated. The following remarks are offered as an essay towards such an appreciation. Were the *de Arte Poetica* a mere *cento* of observations translated or adapted from a Greek original, there would not be any great interest in studying it. The case becomes, however, somewhat different if it can be shewn that Horace, although writing with a Greek treatise before him, was using it for practical application to the particular circumstances of his own time.

Recent study of the work has fully convinced me that this was the case, and I proceed to state the grounds on which I base this conclusion.

The first important point to determine is the date of the treatise. When this question is approximately settled, we may go on to analyse its composition and contents.

The evidence bearing on the question of date is scanty, but not hopelessly indefinite. It is to be looked for (1) in actual allusions to persons or events: (2) in the tone adopted by Horace in speaking of himself and others: (3) in the metre and general style of the piece.

(1) The persons mentioned are the Pisos, to whom the essay is dedicated, and of whom there will be more to say presently: Vergil and Varius, who are spoken of (v. 55) as well known: the orator Messala and the lawyer Cascellius Aulus (v. 372): the critics Maecius Tarpa (v. 387) and Quin-

tilius Varus (v. 438). Of these names only the two last give us much real assistance. Spurius Maecius Tarpa had achieved his position as a dramatic critic as far back as B.C. 54, when Cicero, writing to his friend Marius (Ad Fam. 7. 1, 1) says, of the plays represented in that year under the auspices of Pompeius, *nobis ea perpetienda erant quae Sp. Maecius probavisset*. He is hardly likely, as Adolf Michaelis has recently pointed out, to have attained such a position before the age of thirty-five or forty. On the other hand, the language of Horace in this passage hardly allows us to suppose that at the time when the *de Arte Poetica* was written he was in extreme old age. *Si quid tamen olim Scripseris, in Maeci descendat iudicis aures*. Michaelis is quite right in arguing that Horace could hardly speak thus of a man who was not thought likely to have some years of life before him. Now supposing Tarpa to have been about thirty-five years of age in B.C. 54, he would be in his sixtieth year by B.C. 30, and by B.C. 20 in his seventieth. So far as this allusion goes, then, it would seem hardly probable that the *de Arte Poetica* could have been written later than B.C. 20 or thereabouts, or, if we choose to make Tarpa five years younger, than B.C. 15.

In v. 438 Horace says *Quintilio si quid recitares, 'Corrige, sodes, Hoc,' aiebat, 'et hoc.'* This is Quintilius Varus of Cremona, the friend of Horace and Vergil, whose death Horace bewails in the twenty-fourth ode of the first book. According to Jerome's additions to the Eusebian Chronicle, Varus died in 24 B.C. If this date is correct, the *de Arte Poetica* could not have been written before that year. But Jerome's statement is all that we have to go upon, and he is, as is well known, not seldom inaccurate. Other considerations, however, point to the years between 24 and 20 B.C. as the date of the *Ars Poetica*. The commonly accepted theory is that it was the last of Horace's works, and written (say) between 12 and 7 B.C. But on all accounts this period seems too late. We have spoken above of Maecius Tarpa, who at this time would probably have passed his eightieth year. Again, it is somewhat strange that if the *de Arte Poetica* had been written in these years, there should be no mention of Augustus, with whom Horace in his later years

was on terms of intimacy. It was a long time before Horace could be induced to accept the offers of friendship which Augustus was constantly making him; and there is no sign that he had sent him any poems before 24 B.C. or thereabouts. Again, if we compare the way in which Vergil and Varius are spoken of in the *de Arte Poetica* with the passage about them in the second book of the *Epistles* (1, 247) we cannot fail to notice a difference. There can be no doubt that the passage in the second book of the *Epistles* must have been written after Vergil's death, for he is spoken of as a poet who had made his name, and justified the choice of Augustus when he selected him to celebrate his exploits. This of course can only refer to the *Aeneid*, and the *Aeneid* was not published until after Vergil's death. But in the *de Arte Poetica* there is no direct allusion to the *Aeneid*; Vergil and Varius are defended and justified, as if they had not yet outlived or silenced their detractors; Horace speaks of them in the same breath with himself, as though with him they were forming a new school. And if the *de Arte Poetica* was written before Vergil's death, it was anterior to 19 B.C.

One other point should be noticed here. In v. 18 Horace mentions the river Rhine as a favourite subject for poetical exercise. Now this would be exceedingly natural during the few years succeeding 33 B.C. or thereabouts. For the victory of Gaius Carrinas over the Suevi must be assigned to this period, as the Germans were represented in the triple triumph of Augustus in 29 B.C. And it is at the time of the composition of the tenth satire of the first book (? 34 B.C.) that *turgidus Alpinus...defingit Rheni luteum caput*. Comp. Vergil A. 8, 727 *Rhenusque bicornis*: Propertius 4, 3 (2) 45 *barbarus aut Suevo perfusus sanguine Rhenus*. But it is less likely that the Rhine would be a favourite subject during the later years of Horace's life. In B.C. 16 occurred the *clades Lolliana*, which would be likely enough to disgust the poets and Augustus himself with the river for some time to come.

And how does Horace, in the work before us, speak of himself? Not certainly as an old man, or even as past middle age. Yet he is a somewhat self-conscious writer, and fond of

talking about his age; in his later years his tone is *Singula de nobis anni praedantur euntes, Eripuere iocos, Venerem, convivia, ludos, Tendunt extorquere poemata: quid faciam vis?* (2 Epist. 2, 55). There is nothing of this sort in the *Ars Poetica*: nothing of the air of a man who is weary and feels that his work is done. The only passage which could possibly be interpreted in this sense is v. 306: *munus et officium, nil scribens ipse, docebo*. We should be making a very gratuitous hypothesis of affectation in the poet were we to refuse to take these words literally; and so far as they go, they coincide with the lines in 2 Epist. 1, 207 *Ac ne forte putes me, quae facere ipse recusem, Cum recte tractent alii, laudare maligne*. But this passage refers only to composition for the stage, while in the *Ars Poetica* Horace is speaking quite generally. At first sight it might seem as if the words in the *Ars Poetica* were decisive as to the point of chronology; as if it were only towards the end of his life that Horace could honestly talk of intending to write nothing more. But there seems to be little doubt that after the publication of the first three books of the Odes Horace intended to resign himself to inactivity. He is completely satisfied with his work: *exegi monumentum aere perennius, &c.* The first Epistle opens with a complaint that Maecenas is wishing him to return to the pursuits he had abandoned. The fourth book of the Odes was extorted from him some six years later than the first book of the Epistles. There is therefore no reason why Horace should not, in the years between 24 and 20 B.C., have truly said that he was writing no poetry.

On the other hand I do not see why the *de Arte Poetica* should be dated later than the first book of the Epistles, which cannot have been published before 19 B.C. There is no historical allusion in either work which points to such a conclusion; while if we examine, as Haupt has taught us to do, the metre of the two works, we find that in one point at least Horace is, if anything, laxer in the *Ars Poetica* than in the first book of the Epistles. I allude to the coincidence of accent with metrical *ictus*, in other words, to the absence of *caesura*, at the beginning of the line. Such beginnings as *iungere si velit* (v. 2), *sed nunc non erat* (19), *nesciet hunc ego* (35), *pleraque differat* (44),

et nova fictaque (52), *quanto rectius* (140), *tibia non ut* (202), are more frequent in the Satires than in the *Ars Poetica*, and again in the *Ars Poetica* than in the first book of the Epistles. In the second book of the Epistles it must be admitted that Horace returns to his old freedom in this matter.

In other respects the metre of the *Ars Poetica* closely resembles that of the two books of Epistles.

It may be noticed that Horace in the *Ars Poetica* attributes much importance to the study of philosophy as training for a poet, and his language on this subject coincides fairly enough with his expression on the subject in the first book of the Epistles.

Taking one consideration, then, with another, I am disposed to think that the *de Arte Poetica* should be printed in future editions of Horace not at the end of the volume, but between the Satires and the Epistles. This arrangement would correspond, much better than that adopted since the time of Stephanus, with the order given us by the manuscripts; in which the *Ars Poetica* is always placed either after the fourth book of the Odes or after the *Carmen Saeculare*.

If the foregoing reasoning is sound, it follows, as Michaelis has pointed out, that the Pisos, to whom the piece is dedicated, cannot be Lucius Piso, the consul of 15 B.C., and *praefectus Urbi*, and his sons. Lucius Piso would at this time be hardly old enough to have sons who could be called *iuvenes*. I therefore agree with those scholars who suppose the *Pisones* of the *Ars Poetica* to be Gnaeus Piso, *consul suffectus* B.C. 23, and his sons. Gnaeus Piso was at one time an ardent supporter of the anti-Caesarian party, and, like Horace, followed the fortunes of Brutus and Cassius in 42 B.C. His eldest son Gnaeus would in 24 B.C. be a young man of two and twenty. The friendship of Horace with the Pisos is perhaps further attested by the quotation from Philodemus in the second satire of the first book (v. 121): though I do not know whether there is any evidence to shew what was the relation between the family of Gnaeus Piso and that of Lucius, to which Philodemus was attached.

We may now proceed to examine the structure and composition of the poem, which at first sight present great difficulties.

It is obvious at once that Horace was writing with a Greek original before him, and equally obvious that (although some Aristotelian precepts may have filtered into it) this Greek original cannot have been the *περὶ ποιητικῆς* of Aristotle, with which the *de Arte Poetica* presents very few important points of contact.

The commentary, or fragment of a commentary, which bears the name of Pomponius Porphyrius, says that in the *de Arte Poetica* Horace put together the most important maxims of Neoptolemus of Parium: *congressit praecepta Neoptolemi τοῦ Παριανοῦ, non quidem omnia, sed eminentissima*¹. According to the ordinary manuals of Greek literary history Neoptolemus of Parium was an Alexandrian critic: at what period he wrote I am unable to ascertain. The general excellence of the commentary of Porphyrius, which is evidently drawn from good sources, and is generally superior to that attributed to Acron or to the Cruquian scholia, should dispose us favourably towards any important statement contained in it which other considerations tend to substantiate. Now some parts at least of the *de Arte Poetica* can only have been taken from a treatise which contemplated a different condition of literature from that existing at the time of Aristotle or Theophrastus. The tragedy, for instance, contemplated by Horace and his authority has five acts; there is no mention of a trilogy; the precepts delivered are in the main concerned with composition, form, arrangement, harmony in the drawing of character, and similar points lying at a great distance from the breadth and grandeur of conception which animate the treatise of Aristotle. I do not know why it should be assumed (as for instance by Michaelis) that Alexandrian criticism should have been obscure and tortuous because this was the characteristic of Alexandrian poetry. From one point of view, indeed the *de Arte Poetica* seems to bear an Alexandrian stamp; it contains the neatly-formulated criticism of a refined, intelligent, and well-trained scholar, not that of a philosopher whose eye is set upon great things.

¹ Adolf Michaelis, *De Auctoribus quos Horatius in libro de Arte Poetica secutus esse videatur* (Kiel, 1857), thinks the maxims of Horace's treatise too lucid to have proceeded from Alexandria.

An examination of the piece in detail will, I hope to shew, bear out Porphyrius's statement so far at least as the words *praecepta congegit* are concerned. Whether the author of the work which Horace had before him was Neoptolemus or not, it seems, or parts of it seem, to have served as an authority to other Italian writers besides Horace. There is a striking coincidence between Horace's words about the inventor of the elegiac and those of Marius Victorinus p. 107 (Keil) *quod metrum invenisse fertur Callinus Ephesius: alii vero Archilochum eius auctorem tradiderunt, quidam Colophonium quendam*. Compare Plotius Sacerdos p. 510 *hoc metro mortuis fletus componebant vel epigrammata consecrationum...auctorem vero huius metri...alii Pythagoram, alii Ortugen, non nulli Mimnermum dicunt*. The same phenomenon will meet us later in the passage about the *iambus*.

If a division is necessary, the *de Arte Poetica* might be roughly said to consist of two parts, the first of which ends at v. 291. But it is not the way of Horace to arrange his writing with any great regard to logical precision. What concerns us now more nearly is to point out that the work seems to consist of a string of texts, maxims, or historical statements, to which in most cases Horace adds a comment, developing the idea in his own way, and containing a direct practical reference to the circumstances of his own time. This fact, if kept clearly in view, will, I think, afford a key to the arrangement of the piece.

Horace opens (vv. 1—37) with some remarks on the necessity of observing proportion in writing, and proportion he views in various lights. Porphyrius says of vv. 1—9 *primum praeceptum est περι τῆς ἀκολουθίας*. *Ἀκολουθία* is conformity, agreement between the several parts of a composition. I suppose that the *praeceptum* of Neoptolemus is translated or paraphrased in vv. 1—5, and that 6—9 form Horace's comment. In vv. 9—10 another dictum (*sequens praeceptum*, says Porphyrius) is quoted from the Greek: "painters and poets, you say, have always been allowed any licence they please." "Yes," answers Horace, "but not so as to outrage all sense of natural law." On v. 14 Porphyrius remarks: *Plerumque etc. Tertium καθολικόν*. Probably from *plerumque*

to *pannus* is Horace's paraphrase of a sentence in his Greek original to the effect that proportion may be violated in another way, namely by the insertion of brilliant passages irrelevant to the matter in hand. There is a Greek colouring in the words *et fortasse cupressum Scis simulare*: Porphyrius says *quod proverbium Graecis in usu est, μή τι ἐκ κυπαρίσσου θέλεις*; the allusions to Diana and the Rhine are of course Horace's own. On v. 24 Porphyrius says *hoc tale παράγγελμα est: erramus, inquit, et dum conamur veram virtutem sequi, vicina virtuti in vitia incidimus: nam breviter scribentem sequitur obscuritas, levia componentem inhihent, diserta profitentem κακόζηλα vitiant spreta rerum inspectione*. The law of proportion may again be violated by exclusive aiming at one kind of excellence; excessive brevity leads to obscurity, excessive polish to weakness, the attempt at grand writing to bombast, love of variety in fiction to incongruity. Horace's comment begins at v. 32, *Aemilium circa ludum*, and ends at v. 37, *nigroque capillo*.

In v. 38 another part of the subject is started: matter, order, and language. The first maxim is *sumite materiam vestris, qui scribitis, aequam Viribus*; closely connected with this is the following *περὶ τῆς εὐταξίας*, as Porphyrius puts it. The virtue of arrangement is to say no more now than is now required, postponing a great deal to another occasion. With v. 45 begins a chapter on language. The text is contained in two lines, *in verbis etiam tenuis cautusque serendis Hoc amet, hoc spernat promissi carminis auctor*. If you make yourself responsible to the public for a new poem, you must be delicate and circumspect in combining words. Upon this text Horace hangs a long commentary; long and interesting, because he is here speaking from his heart and with a direct reference to the history of Italian poetry, in which nothing is more striking than the fondness of the poets for inventing new words. Philology and poetry went hand in hand in the ancient and classical literature of Italy. Whether this undoubted fact was due to the influence of the Greek masters, who after the second Punic war would represent at Rome the later Hellenic culture and its academical maxims, or due rather to the native bent of the Italians themselves, or to the mere necessities of the case, I do not attempt

to decide. In any case Horace is only saying what the whole previous history of Italian literature justified him in saying. An old word, he urges, may get new life from a new setting; indeed the poet may go further, and coin words unknown to older generations. New words may be taken from the Greek with such slight changes as are necessary to give them an Italian sound; for instance (as Porphyrius says) *triclinium* for *cenaculum*, *vinum* (for *temetum*) *calix* and *cucullus*. "Why should Caecilius and Plautus, Cato and Ennius, be allowed by general consent to do this, while Vergil and Varius and myself are forbidden?"

I must pause for a moment over vv. 60—69. As vv. 60—61 are now printed from the manuscripts, they present a great difficulty: *Ut silvæ foliis pronos mutantur in annos, Prima cadunt: ita verborum vetus interit aetas, Et iuvenum ritu florent modo nata vigentque*. The general sense is clear; as old leaves fall off and new ones take their place, so old words go out of fashion and their place is taken by new ones. But as the words now stand the simile halts on one leg; what is wanted is the words corresponding to *prima cadunt*. Keller in his *Epilegomena* defends the omission (after Vahlen) by appealing to such sentences as *νέος ἀεὶ γιγνόμενος, τὰ δὲ ἀπολλύς* (Plato, *Sympos.* p. 207 d): *ἄμουσον, ἔφη, τὸ δὲ ἄδικον* (Phaedo p. 105 d): *πρὸς ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς διαλεγόμενοι, τότε δ' αὖ περὶ τῆς ξυμφορᾶς διεξιόντες* (ib. p. 116 a): Cicero *Legg.* 1 § 15 *in ripa inambulantes, tum autem residentes*. But surely in all these cases it is not a whole clause which is wanting, but only some such adversative expression as *μέν, τότε μέν*, or *tum quidem*. Now the medieval commentary published in 1877 from a Vienna manuscript by Dr Joseph Zechmeister paraphrases the passage as follows: *prima, scilicet folia, cadunt, nova succrescunt; ita vetus aetas verborum, id est, verba in vetere aetate inventa intereunt, et modo nata...florent*. As *succresco* is a word of the true classical stamp, and not at all likely to have been used *suo Marte* by a medieval commentator, it has occurred to me that we have here the very words of Horace, and that the line ran originally thus: *prima cadunt, nova succrescunt; vetus interit aetas; ita verborum* having originally been a gloss on *aetas* and having

afterwards crept into the text. The paraphrase just quoted need not imply that its writer found them in the text before him. On looking at Keller and Holder's *apparatus criticus* I find that they quote a passage from Jerome which seems to me materially to confirm this view. In the second book of his commentary on Hosea Jerome says (*cum*) *alia venerit generatio primisque cadentibus foliis virens silva succreverit*; as if the text of Horace from which he is quoting had in it the word *succresco*. I would propose therefore to strike out the words *ita verborum*, to insert in their place *nova succrescunt*, and to translate the whole passage "As the forests change their leaves as the years hurry on, the first leaves fall, and new ones grow up to take their place: so the old generation perishes, and the new growth flourishes and is vigorous like the young generation of men." Horace goes on to say that death comes to all men, and the works of men will come to nought, even as the mighty beginnings of Julius Caesar, the harbour at Ostia, the draining of the Pomptine marshes, and the changing of the river's course have all fallen dead¹.

In vv. 73 foll. Horace gives a short history of the various metres, adding a comment (vv. 87—118) on the necessity of suiting words and metre to the feelings which they are to express. In v. 119, passing to tragedy, he begins with another text: "either follow the tradition of the stage, or, if you desert it, let your invention be harmonious and consistent." The lines 128—152 must, I think, refer to epic poetry. As Porphyrius says, Horace starts by putting forward a Greek text in the form of a question: "You say it is difficult to treat unclaimed² subjects in an original way, and that it is better to take the story of Troy and write tragedies upon it, than to be the first to attempt an epic on a new subject?" Yes, answers Horace: but such unclaimed matter will become of private right if you do not tarry in the beaten track of the epic cycle, nor in trans-

¹ This is Preller's convincing interpretation of the passage: see Orelli's Horace, Excursus iv to the *de Arte Poetica*.

² I follow Aeron in explaining *com-*

munia to mean *unclaimed*. *Quamdiu a nullo sunt acta vel dicta, singulis aequae patent: ut domus aut ager sine domino communis est.*

lating from the Greek are over anxious to render word for word, nor in imitating (Homer?) get yourself into entanglements from which you cannot extricate yourself. Again, do not begin like the cyclic poet, but like Homer; like him plunge *in medias res*, blending fact and fiction into a harmonious whole.

It is difficult to resist the impression that Horace is here alluding to Vergil's manner of proceeding in the Aeneid, which was now (if the date assumed above be correct) in the course of composition. At any rate he could not have described more exactly the plan which Vergil actually followed, and which Apollonius Rhodius (and possibly some Roman writers) had chosen to abandon.

153 foll. The inner treatment of tragedy and epic being dismissed, Horace speaks of the characters of comedy. Each period of life, childhood, youth, middle and old age, is to be painted accurately. Then in vv. 179—202 comes a string of rules affecting the mechanical arrangement of the drama. A distinction must be made between actions which are fit for production on the stage and those which should be left to messengers to narrate; the *deus ex machina* must only be brought in on worthy occasions; the actors must be three and no more; a tragedy should have five acts, no more; the chorus, singing between the acts, must play a real part, encouraging the good and curbing the bad. A few remarks on the history and proper character of stage-music conclude this part of the subject.

Horace now passes to the satyric drama, opening the subject with a short history of it which I suppose to have come from his Greek original. The comment apparently begins v. 225, *verum ita risores*. The satyric drama, according to Horace's idea, should occupy a middle place between tragedy and comedy. Its language should not be too lofty, still less should it be too coarse or direct; there is a difference between the god Silenus and Davus the slave. The satyric drama must follow, naturally and easily, from the tragedy which precedes it; so easily that every one will think he could have composed the whole himself. The *fauni* must not talk like town-bred boys, running to the extreme either of effeminacy or of coarseness.

Scholars are now, I think, agreed that no satyric drama was

known to the Roman stage; but on such a hypothesis it is exceedingly difficult to assign any real meaning to the passage just paraphrased. I do not know whether we ought to accept the statement of Porphyrius on v. 221, *satyrica coeperunt scribere ut Pomponius Atalanten vel Sisyphon vel Ariadnen*, and assume that Pomponius, whether the poet of Bononia or his later namesake Pomponius Secundus, wrote satyric dramas. But I can see no possible reason for denying that some of the numerous Augustan poets or poetasters may have taken up the idea of doing so, and possibly of substituting the *satyri* for the *Atellana* or *exodium*, as a more decent and dignified close for the whole theatrical performance. I would sooner believe this, even in the absence of other evidence, than suppose that Horace was merely beating the air in the practical and careful precepts which he is here enforcing. Every other part of the *de Arte Poetica* has its practical application, and why not this?

But the account of the Latin drama given by Diomedes p. 490 (Keil) seems distinctly to imply that the Romans had a satyric drama which stood to the *Atellana* as the *comoedia* to the *togata tabernaria*, and the *tragoedia* to the *togata praetextata*. *Togata praetextata a tragoedia differt quod in tragoedia heroes inducuntur, ut Pacuvius tragoedias nominibus heroicis inscripsit, Orestem Chrysen et his similia, item Accius: in praetextata autem quae inscribitur Brutus vel Decius, item Marcellus. Togata tabernaria a comoedia differt, quod in comoediis Graeci ritus inducuntur personaeque Graecae, Laches Sostrata; in illa vero Latinae....Latina Atellana a Graeca satyrica differt, quod in satyrica fere Satyrorum personae inducuntur, aut si quae sunt ridiculae similes Satyris, Autolycus Busiris: in Atellana Oesae personae, ut Maccus.*

Vv. 251—257 treat of the metre suitable to tragic dialogue, and the practice of the Roman tragedians. Horace starts as usual with a paraphrase of his Greek original. The *iambus*, a short and a long syllable, was the basis of the *trimeter iambeus* or iambic of lampoon, consisting mainly of pure *iambi*: more recently spondees were admitted into the odd places. That this comes directly from the Greek is, I think, shewn by the words *non ita pridem*. I suppose Horace to be distinguishing the

pure or comparatively pure iambics written by¹ Archilochus, and imitated to a certain extent by Catullus and the authors of iambic lampoons in the *Catalepton* and *Priapea*, from the freer and more dignified dramatic measure. *Non ita pridem*—these words can only have a meaning if written by some author who lived comparatively near the time when the change was supposed to have taken place. Some two centuries elapsed between the time of Archilochus and that of Aeschylus: perhaps somewhat less than that period between the age of Aeschylus and that of the Alexandrian writer from whom Horace is translating. Supposing him to have written in the third century B.C., and to have divided the history of the iambic into two halves, each of which consisted of about two hundred years, he might perhaps fairly say that (comparatively) ‘it was not so long ago’ when the change took place. Or he may simply have taken the words over from an older treatise.

¹ He may be transcribing, but briefly and carelessly, from the same treatise as that used by Terentianus Maurus 2181 foll., Marius Victorinus p. 80 (Keil), and Plotius Sacerdos p. 517. The fullest account of the matter is that of Victorinus. *Igitur iambicum metrum ne propter angustam brevitatem sui pedis, videlicet in tria tempora coartati, verba plura excludendo minus apte aut metrum pangeret aut sensum exprimeret, placuit conditoribus adscito spondeo et quae ex eo per divisionem tempora gignuntur per dipodias id scandere...Trimetri igitur iambici acatalectici genera sunt quattuor: quorum prius tragicum, dehinc comicum et iambicum, post satyricum habebitur. Et tragicum quidem, cuius in versu erunt dextri spondei, sinistri iambi, id est disparibus pares subditi: huius exemplum*

*Musae Iovem laudate concentu bono.
Comicum autem quod anapaestum et
tribrachyn praedictis admiscet, ut
agite agite. quid dubitatis agiles dare
choros.*

Iambicum autem quod ex omnibus iambis nullo alio admixto subsistit, quo iambo-graphi maxime gaudent. Ib. p. 132, Iamborum scriptores quibus celeri versu opus est fere per iambos provolant. Plotius Sacerdos l. c. Pura iambica trimetra quae Archilochia nuncupatur, quae solos iambos recipit et raros spondeos...Exempla Graeca

πάτερ Λυκάμβα, ποῖον ἐφράσω τόδε;
ἦω Κάϊκε Μόσιαλ τ' ἐπιβροῶι.

Latina haec

*Ibis Liburnis inter alta navium
et*

Paratus omne Caesaris periculum.

The rule is too symmetrically stated, yet it seems to have some truth in it. The lampoons in Horace's Epodes in no case consist of pure iambics: Catullus writes pure iambics in his 29th poem, which is a lampoon, and in his 4th, which is not; and some of the lampoons of the *Priapeia* and the pseudo-Vergilian *Catalepton* are in pure iambics.

From v. 309—365 we have another and an exceedingly important section. So far Horace's *praecepta* have been mainly formal, and his statements historical; but he now approaches the ethical principles which lie at the root of true poetical composition. *Scribendi recte saperest et principium et fons* is his text, taken perhaps from Neoptolemus. Sense and philosophical culture lie at the basis of good poetry. You may learn the pith of the matter from the Socratic school, and when once you have mastered your thoughts, you will find (as Menander said¹) that the words will not tarry. The writer of drama should be perfectly acquainted with all the limits of human relations: let him, when he copies, copy from life. It sometimes happens that a play without any recommendation on the score of charm or art, but with its characters well treated and with beauty in its sentiments, will hold the stage longer than one which lacks matter and has nothing to shew but the music of its verses. But, to attain all this, we should be like the masters of Greek literature and care for nothing but fame. Our youth is in danger of being corrupted by the love of gain which is corroding the heart of Roman society.

Returning again to his text he says "Poets write either to give pleasure or to do good." The true merit of the poet is to do both at once; if this be attained, a few errors may well be pardoned. The lines 333—4, *aut prodesse volunt aut delectare poetae, Aut simul et iucunda et idonea dicere vitae*, may be from the Greek; the comment then will be vv. 335—365.

Vv. 365—390. After all remember that second-rate poetry is of no value. There is a tendency in our time to suppose that respectable birth, a good income, and a good character, are sufficient qualifications for writing poetry. No; remember Helvius Cinna and his nine years²; poetry is a serious matter; as the Greeks tell us, the poet was the early prophet of civiliza-

¹ Acron on v. 311. *Menander cum iam fabulam disposuisset, etiam si nondum versibus adornasset, dicebat se tamen iam complisse.* "Und wenn's euch Ernst ist, was zu sagen, Ist nöthig Worten nachzujagen?"

² The ancient commentators here and Philargyrius on Eclogue 9. 35 agree in referring the words *nonumque prematur in annum* to the nine years spent by Helvius Cinna in the composition of his *Zmyrna*.

tion. It was the poets who inspired patriotic feeling, who uttered oracles and pointed out the path of life. Do not suppose then that the utmost cultivation of the poetic gift is a matter to be ashamed of.

V. 408. Perhaps another Greek text; is poetry the production of φύσις or of τέχνη? Of both, is Horace's reply; one is as necessary as the other. But he soon returns to what is nearest to his heart, the tendency of the existing state of Roman society to corrupt the poetical motive. Beware above all, he says, if you are rich, of being misled by the flattery of poor dependents whom you have obliged by some service; rather go for criticism to some honest judge like Quintilius Varus. And above all shun the mad enthusiasm which calls itself inspiration.

It will, I think, appear from the foregoing analysis that the arrangement of the *de Arte Poetica* is on the whole natural and easy, though not very strict. The only point in it which really strikes one as anomalous is the fact that the lines on the dignity of poetry and the question whether poetry is the offspring of art or of genius should come so late in the piece; and it would be interesting to know whether this was the case with the treatise of Neoptolemus. It is of course quite conceivable that the arrangement is Horace's own, for he nowhere binds himself, any more than Vergil does, to strict logical sequence. His *satura* or *epistula* is more a *causerie* than a treatise.

If my hypothesis as to the composition of the piece is correct, it follows that we have in the *de Arte Poetica* an instance of the same phenomenon that meets us so often in the philosophical works of Cicero. The work is really bilingual, consisting partly of translations or paraphrases from a Greek original, partly of comments on those taken from Roman history or applicable to Roman life. I am convinced that the looseness and obscurity of many of Cicero's philosophical works may easily be explained if this fact be carefully borne in mind. It is a phenomenon, so far as I know, peculiar to Roman literature; but when thoroughly apprehended it enables us to solve a great many riddles connected with the arrangement of Roman philosophical writing.

With regard to the matter of the *de Arte Poetica*, there are one or two peculiarities which cannot fail to strike an attentive

reader, and which may perhaps be explained by a careful consideration of the circumstances in which it was written. A large proportion of the whole is devoted to the drama; vv. 89—127, 152—291, or some 170 lines: while epic has only twenty-four, 128—152. Of other special branches of composition there is hardly any mention except in the summary of metrical history vv. 75—85; of hint or instruction for composition in any other style but the epic and dramatic there is no trace. The rest of the piece is taken up with remarks which apply equally well to all styles of poetry, and which, though something is said about invention in language, are chiefly directed to the necessity of finish and the paramount importance of the study of Greek.

That there is some special reason for this I cannot doubt. It cannot of course be that Roman poets needed, in Horace's opinion, no instruction, or were not inclined to make any attempts, in the way of lyric or elegiac composition. Nor again do I suppose that the author of the Greek treatise which Horace had before him had confined his remarks to epic and the drama, or that, even if he had, Horace would have thought himself precluded from turning to other subjects. I am inclined to look for a reason in the peculiar circumstances of Horace's own time; and the more so because we shall find, on examination, that he pursues a similar line of criticism elsewhere. Turning to the first epistle of the second book we notice that, apart from remarks of quite a general character, Horace lays most stress upon the condition of the Roman stage (vv. 155—213), while again something is said about epic poetry, though here with especial mention of Vergil and Varius as having adequately satisfied its requirements.

What is the inference? It should be remembered that the stage was, during the last two centuries of the republic, a source of influence mainly in literature, but also to a certain extent in politics. It is therefore somewhat curious that the Ciceronian age, so full of political excitement, should have been chiefly fertile, not in comedy or tragedy, but in lyric, lampoon, and learned or didactic poetry. Matters however somewhat changed in the Augustan period, when Asinius Pollio, and after him Varius, and later still Ovid, wrote tragedies of great merit. The

Ajax of Augustus himself, though he fell on his sponge, not on his sword, was the offspring of the new time. From the third Epistle of Horace's first book we gather that epic, tragedy and the grander lyric were engaging some of the *cohors* of Tiberius. Epic poetry was more successfully revived by Varius and Vergil than by Varro of Atax in his *bellum Sequanicum*.

I think it therefore most probable that in the *de Arte Poetica* and the second book of the Epistles Horace was writing a manifesto in favour of his friends, and emphasizing the principles which they had followed or were following. It can hardly be doubted that the dramatists of the Augustan age must have given fresh study to the subject of tragic metre, diction, and composition generally, and in all points have bridged over the interval which separated the style and measure of Accius from those of Seneca. Indeed we may perhaps regard the tragedies of Seneca as the pale ghost of the once living body of Roman dramatic art, as it had grown and been nourished by the genius of Pollio, Varius, and Ovid.

And this fact leads to further reflections. The influence of the Alexandrian school on the poetry of the Augustan era is often exaggerated. That it was strong it would of course be idle to deny, but it is Catullus, Calvus, Helvius Cinna, and Propertius, not Vergil, Horace, and Ovid, who are the true Italian representatives of the Alexandrian manner. Can anything in Horace, for instance, be adduced at all resembling the tortuous and involved arrangement of the *Coma Berenices*, or the awkward conception of the *Peleus and Thetis*? Obscurity, as Suetonius remarks in his memoir, is the last fault that anyone would impute to Horace¹. Or again, can it be alleged that the style of Horace or Vergil, when writing at their best, has anything which resembles the uniformly recurring sentimentality of Catullus in his really Alexandrian pieces? I am really disposed to think that the quarrel of Horace with Catullus and his school is due to the fact that he thought their line of poetry too artificial and too trivial to be permanent. He wished to bring literature back from the paths of Callimachus and Euphorion to

¹ *Quo vitio minime tenebatur.* Suetonius, Roth, p. 298.

those of Homer, Archilochus, Alcaeus, Sappho, and Sophocles. The older Italian poets had, it is true, worked in this direction, but not, as Horace thought, with sufficient regard to finish. Example is better than precept, and when the *de Arte Poetica* was written Horace had already shewn in the Epodes and first three books of the Odes how the manner of Archilochus, Alcaeus, and Sappho could be given in Latin: *Parios ego primus iambos Ostendi Latio, numeros animosque secutus Archilochi, non res et agentia verba Lycamben*¹. Horace and Vergil wished Italian poetry to combine the vigour and grandeur of the old epic and tragedy with the refinement and elaborate study of the Alexandrian school; the study of Greek could not, they thought, be too minute, but it must be applied to worthy subjects. The idea was true, national, adequate to the requirements of the age; and its result was a classical style, a monument which, as Horace himself said, will live when inscriptions in bronze and stone have perished.

The criticism of the *de Arte Poetica* represents the meeting-point of the two currents of Alexandrian and Italian thought. The rules laid down by Neoptolemus of Parium are far enough removed from the grand conceptions which inspired the *περὶ ποιητικῆς* of Aristotle. They are rational, refined, indeed in a narrow sense classical, but they have something of an academical ring, and are suitable to a period of literary decline. Alexandria, with all her learning and culture, was after all no more than the schoolmistress of Italy; the real power of Italian genius was always independent of the forms which it chose to adopt from the later Hellenism. The best things in Lucretius, Catullus, Vergil and Horace are Italian or their own; even the Greek metres which they adopted were infinitely modified by the exigencies of the Italian ear. In attempting to exhibit Horace's criticisms in their bearing on poetical effort and creation at his own time we are also in a position to estimate the measure of their universal importance. Much in them, it need hardly be said, has little meaning now; much again seems to have had the meaning trodden out of it. Yet the utterances of a great poet, nay even of an inferior poet, on his own art are always of

¹ 1 Epist. 19, 23.

the utmost value, as they spring from a living consciousness; and hence it is that a sentence of Goethe will often contain more than a page of Macaulay. Horace's criticism, pervaded as it is with a perhaps too exclusive sense of the importance of form, is less dangerous, especially towards the older poets, than that of Ovid; but it is based on the eternal principles that a poet, if he is to produce work that is to live, must be sincere, independent of the subtle corruption of social intercourse and opinion, unwearied in his study of form, undaunted in his scorn of triviality, and always in living contact with the noblest tendencies of his age.

H. NETTLESHIP.

ON SOME PASSAGES OF OVID'S METAMORPHOSES.

AMONG the MSS of the Metamorphoses of which no notice has as yet been taken is one in the Brit. Museum, Harl. 2610, a fragment containing Books I and II with the first 622 vv. of III. I believe that next to the excellent codex in the library of S. Mark at Florence, the readings of which have recently been published by Otto Korn (1881), no MS of the Metamorphoses deserves higher consideration than this. Mr E. M. Thompson dates it at the end of the 10th or beginning of the 11th century, and believes it to have been written in Germany, a conclusion confirmed by the fact that German equivalents have in some

winstete

cases been written over Latin words, e.g. i. 299 *uineta*, and not inconsistent with the peculiar substitution of *b* for *p*, and more rarely of *p* for *b*, which it sometimes exhibits, *asbice adsbicere asbexit hosbes susbiria exbirat resbonderat preuissimus*.

The same authority considers our MS to be earlier than the other Brit. Mus. fragment of the Metamorphoses Add. 11967, which Dziatzko has collated for Korn's edition. This MS I have also examined and while admitting its goodness, am not inclined to rate it as highly as Korn. Mr Thompson dates it in the earlier part of cent. 11 and feels pretty confident that it was written in Italy.

As Korn calls this B, I shall call Harl. 2610 β .

Before proceeding to discuss some passages of the Metamm. by the new light of β , I shall mention one of its chief claims to consideration. It is remarkably correct, speaking generally, in its *orthography*, contrasting favourably in this respect not only with B, but even with M (Marcianus), the best MS yet known.

1. In compounds with *in con*, β preserves each, pretty uniformly, intact. Thus *inposuit* (3 times) *inposuere inritamenta inrupit inaduisse inmedicabile inmittite inmensa inmenso inrorauere inpiger inpatiens imperfecta imperfectus impulsos inpulit impulsu inpedientibus inpedit imminet inmania inlustre inperat* (twice) *inplerat inpleuere inplent inmundis inmixta inperfectus inreprehensa inprudens inrita*. The exceptions are comparatively few, *immensa* I. 38, *imminet* I. 52, 146, *impia* I. 200, *irritus* I. 273, *impluit* I. 573, *irrita* III. 336, *immutus* III. 418, *impubes* III. 422. Sometimes *in* has been corrected by the assimilated letter being written over it *inridet* I. 221. The cases of *con* are fewer, *conpraensus conplectitur conlocat conpagibus conpagine complexibus complexus*, but *complet* III. 312: in I. 480 *conubia* follows the accredited spelling of the best period.

2. The case is somewhat different in compounds with *ad*. Thus β has *adspirate admouerat adfectas adsidua adflatu adstitit adsensit adrides adsonat admiratur adsbicare*; but on the other hand *assiduus asiduo affectasse assensibus affert affatur afflat annuit assere apparuit accliuo asbice asbexit*. *Sub* appears as *sum* in *summouet* I. 664, *summisit* III. 23, 502: *subplice* is found for *supplice* II. 396.

3. *Is* as the termination of the accusative plural is preserved by β in *seminicis* I. 228 *mollis* I. 685 *penatis* I. 773 *uomentis* II. 119 *patentis* II. 179 *feruentis* II. 229 *tris* II. 738 *lewis* III. 43: *uocis* III. 369 *molēs* III. 376 point perhaps to the same spelling: once it is found in a nominative plural *instabilis* II. 146: *igneis* as an accus. occurs II. 271.

4. Of *st* for *est* two traces are preserved by β , I. 89 *satest* for *sata est*, II. 86 *regeres* for *regere est*. I would not however lay much stress on these, as it is probable that in the Augustan poets the use of *st* for *est* was becoming rare, and Ovid, who belongs to the end of the period, would have been likely only to use it exceptionally.

5. Not less interesting, though fluctuating, is the testimony of β as to initial *h*. Thus *harundine* I. 471, *harundinibus* I.

684, but ^harundine I. 707. Again *harena* is written five times for *arena* twice: ^harenosi occurs I. 702. But *arista* is twice written without *h*, I. 110, 492, the only passages where it occurs in the MS. On the other hand *umor umidus umenti* are so spelt three times against *humor* (twice) *humoribus* once, *humida* once, ^humida once: *umeros* occurs once against *humeros* twice, ^humeros once, *humero* once, *humuri* once (III. 109), ^humeri once. It would however seem to be true that where *h* is written over, the more original writing is the more authoritative, which will give *umor umidus umens* four times against *humor humidus* four; *umerus* three times against *humerus* four. A specially attractive case is that of *ecquis*, which, as I have before observed in this Journal, is constantly written even in the best MSS *etquis*: β however writes either *ecquis* or *hecquis* or ^hecquis, never *et quis* which Munro considers a wrong spelling. The interjection *ei* is spelt without *h* in I. 523, and this is believed to be the better form.

6. The following traces of the older *o* for *u* in words where two *u*'s come together are clearly archaic and should be restored to Ovid's text. *uer^om* I. 223, *uacuos* II. 165, *su^os* II. 186, *riu^os* II. 456, *flau^os* III. 617.

Similarly β preserves the Greek *o* in *Parnasos Tauros Cephisos Peneos Caicas* (i.e. *Caicos*) *Ismenos Aglauros Agriodos* (Fierce-tooth, name of a dog) *Harpalos Naxos Tenedos Claras* (i.e. *Claros*); on the other hand *Spercheus Amfrisus Molus* (*Tmolus*).

Ortiguam for *Ortugiam* seems unique I. 694.

On the whole, among the MSS of the *Metamorphoses* which I have examined, I consider β to hold a very high, perhaps the first place, in reference to this point of orthography. No MS that I have seen is at all as consistent in the uniform preservation of *in* in compounds, and I take this as a pretty good test. The evidence of β is on this point pronounced, and it agrees with the practice of the latest editor Korn. The other Brit. Mus. fragment, Korn's B, is less certain here.

I now proceed to mention some passages where β appears to me to shed a new light. It must not be supposed from this

that I ascribe too great a weight to its readings; for it at times exhibits variations which, however they may have arisen, cannot possibly be true, and are indeed mere errors. No one, I hope, in this age of MS research, will be misled by these occasional errors into the opposite and worse mistake of disregarding the MS where it seems to preserve a true tradition. Such I think is the case in the following passages.

I. 664

*Talia maerentem stellatus summouet Argus
Ereptamque patri diuersa in pascua natam
Abstrahit. ipse procul montis sublime cacumen
Occupat, unde sedens partes speculatur in omnes.*

Such is the reading of β , rightly throughout. The passage follows immediately after the sorrowful words of Inachus to his daughter Io now metamorphosed into a cow. Hence *maerentem* refers to Inachus, whom Argus, in no sympathizing mood, rudely pushes aside (*summouet*) and then proceeds to remove Io to a different pasture. Argus *himself* then takes his seat on a high peak, whence to watch more securely. Every part of this is distinct, intelligible, and Ovidian. Madvig would read *maerenti*, 'nam Inachum Argus submouere non potuit' and constructs the words thus *Talia maerenti patri Argus summouet natam ereptamque diuersa in pascua abstrahit*. I cannot feel the force of this reasoning. Surely it is the intruding parent, that Argus, his daughter's keeper, would naturally order to budge. And who can believe that Ovid would have admitted an inversion of the natural construction so harsh as this? *Ipsa* again is the recurring opposition, so common in Latin, of two acts done by the same agent, but in the one case to another, in the second to himself. From Korn's silence it would appear that M (Marcianus) has *inde*, which ought to correspond to *unde*, but does not.

I. 718

saxoque cruentum

Deicit et maculat praeruptam sanguine † rupem.

This is the reading of most MSS. β has *repem*, perhaps for *sepem*, with which cf. Trist. IV. 1. 81 *portarum saepe receptum*:

'a rocky enclosure' would well describe the high mountain summit on which Argus had stationed himself. If this should be thought harsh, *sedem* would be better than *cautem* (Heinsius).

I. 727

After the slaughter of Argus Juno

*Protinus exarsit nec tempora distulit irae
Horriferamque oculis animoque obiecit Erinyn
Paelicis Argolicae, stimulosque in pectore caecos
Condidit et profugam per totum † terruit orbem.*

Instead of *terruit* (M), a weak word which at once rouses suspicion, β has *circuit*, and so far as I know alone. This gives an excellent sense, either 'compassed about' 'dodged', now appearing in the rear, now in front, or else 'environed' in the rear, so preventing Io's retreat backwards.

I. 771

Clymene after swearing by the sun-beam that Phaethon is the true child of the Sun adds

*si ficta loquor, neget ipse uidendum
Se mihi, sitque oculis lux ista nouissima nostris.*

So the MSS generally. β has *si ficta^{fero} neget*, and I incline to believe this right: *fero* would be less commonplace than *loquor* and would recall Virgil's *si uera feram, si magna rependam* (Aen. II. 161).

II. 38

*Pignora da, genitor, per quae tua uera propago
Credar, et hunc oculis errorem detrahe nostris.*

For *errorem* β has *horrorem* which after being written in its place in the verse was erased and then added in the margin. The word is certainly wrong here; but I notice it to mention some other instances where it has been confounded with *error*. Anth. Lat. 296. 3 Riese *quaerunt cuncti uox cuius oberret*, one MS *aborret*. Petron. S. 68 *praeter errantis barbariae aut adiectum aut deminutum clamorem*, where *horrentis* is an easy correction.

Now in Sen. Controv. p. 361 Bursian *Pylades in comoedia, Bathyllus in tragoedia multum a se aberrant*, the meaning is 'Pylades when acting in comic parts, Bathyllus in tragic, are wide of their natural bent'. Munro objects to *tantum abhorret ac mutat* in Catull. XXII. 11: possibly we ought to read there *aberrat* 'so widely divergent, so changed is he'.

II. 127

The Sun overcome by Phaethon's entreaties gives him a parting recommendation,

*Parce, puer, stimulis et fortius utere loris.
Sponte sua properant; labor est inhibere uolentes.*

So β; M has *uolantes*. This is a case where there can be no doubt, and where no array of parallels can do much to support the first impression: *uolantes* is as certainly wrong as *uolentes* is right. No place can be more telling than this for the goodness of our MS.

II. 237

After Phaethon had let the horses of the Sun run away with him, the world was scorched and all the principal rivers dried up.

*tum nymphae passis fontesque lacusque
Defleuere comis, quaerit Boeotia Dircen,
Argos Amymonen, Ephyre Pirenidam undas.*

β has after *Boeotia* the word *cirnon* with † *dircen* in the margin. It seems unlikely that *Cirnon* is a mere corruption of *Dircen*; rather I am inclined to trace in it an independent variant of the name of that stream. The name suggests *κρήνην* or *κροῦνον*, and though I have not found any passage in which the Dirce is so named, there are indications which make it probable. It is well known that one of the gates of Thebes was called *πύλαι Κρηναίαι* or *Κρηνίδες* and this was identical with the Dircaean gate, and is called by Statius in his enumeration of the 7 gates *culmina Dircaea* VIII. 357. That it was so called from the spring or fount of Dirce is expressly stated by the Schol. on Eur. Phoen. 1123 *ὁ σὸς δὲ κρηναίαισι Πολυνείκης*

πύλαις Ἄρη προσῆγε. We might almost assume that if the gate were called the gate of the spring, and the spring was that of Dirce, Dirce itself would sometimes be known as the spring.

II. 283

tostos en aspice crines

Inque oculis tantum, tantum super ora fauillae.

This is another passage where β represents the probable reading against M which has *Inque oculis fumum, tantum super ora fauillae* and that of the interpolated MSS *Inque oculis uolitant tantum est super ora f.* or *Inque oculis tantum uolitant s. o. f.*

II. 476

*Dixit et aduersam prensis a fronte capillis
Strauit humi pronam.*

So β . M has *auersam*, wrongly, I believe. Callisto has encountered Juno, now doubly enraged by the infidelity of Jupiter and the son (Arcas) whom Callisto has borne to him as the fruit of their amour. Juno grasps her by her hair in front and, as a natural result, makes her fall forward to the ground. From this position Callisto *tendebat brachia supplex*. But, if *auersam* is read, we must suppose that Juno, as Callisto turns her back to flee, seizes her by her front-hair, and makes her fall forwards to the ground: a contradiction almost impossible in Ovid. As in so many other cases, Merkel's fine tact and good sense have led him to retain *aduersam*: perhaps however Nau-gerius' *aduersa* with *pronam* following in the next verse, is slightly more probable. On an exactly similar principle I would read in III. 187 where the poet is describing Diana shrinking from the rude gaze of Actaeon *Quae quamquam comitum turba stipata suarum In latus obliquum tamen abstilit oraque retro Flexit*, not *adstilit* or, as the word is written in B, the other Brit. Museum MS, *astilit*.

II. 518

*Est uero quisquam Iunonem laedere nolit
Offensamque tremat, quae prosum sola nocendo?
O ego quantum egi quantū āsta potentia nostra est.*

So β . For *quisquam* M has *quisqui* // // // // //.

Heinsius from some MSS gives *cur quis*, and so Merkel Haupt Riese and Korn. But *quisquam* of β is confirmed by such very similar instances as to bear strong marks of probability. Aen. I. 48 *Et quisquam numen Iunonis adoret Praeterea?* a passage seemingly imitated by Ovid here. Am. III. 3. 33 *Et quisquam pia tura focus inponere curat?* I would read then *Et uero quisquam* 'And after this is any one to refuse?' In 520 *quantum* (? *quanti*) is peculiar to β , for *quam* of most MSS. But *quam uasta potentia* is an odd, not to say unexampled, expression for far-reaching power, and following the traces of β I suspect the true reading to be *quantum*, or possibly *quanti*, *ista potentia nostra est* spoken ironically, 'what a mighty thing (or, of what vast account) is that power they talk of as mine'.

II. 642

*Aspicit infantem 'totoque salutifer orbi
Cresce puer', dixit.*

β *toto* and so Canonici VII a pr. manu, though it was subsequently altered to *toti*, a fact on which I lay great stress: M according to Korn has *toti* first hand, but all his other MSS and M itself now *toto*. I cannot think this accidental; it is more than probable that Ovid remembered Propertius' *Septem urbs alta iugis, toto quae praesidet orbi*.

II. 680

*Illud erat tempus quo te pastoria pellis
Texit onusque fuit baculus siluestre sinistrae.*

So β : M has *baculus* corrected from *baculum* (Korn).

Can. VII also has *baculus*, but *siluestris oliuae*. That the masc. form is right here seems probable from F. I. 177 *Tum deus incumbens baculo quem dextra gerebat*, where the masc. seems undoubted; and if *baculus* was written by Ovid in 680 it is nearly certain that the same form was retained in 789, *baculumque capit quem spinea totum Vincula cingebant*; and so Can. VII, though β there gives *quod*, and *quod* is the first hand of M, *què* M² (Korn).

II. 722

*Quanto splendidior quam cetera sidera fulget
Lucifer et quanto quam Lucifer aurea Phoebe.*

β , Can. VII, and M all have *quanto quam*. I consider the fact quite sufficient to establish this reading against *quanto te* which Heinsius introduced from the Berneggerianus and three other MSS. It is just one of those insidious alterations which euphony suggests, and which attentive study of Ovid's manner rejects as feeble and senseless prettinesses.

II. 765

Huc ubi pervenit belli metuenda uirago.

So β , rightly: M and Can. VII with the majority of MSS *bello*. This is a good test of β 's integrity.

II. 787

*Illa deam obliquo fugientem lumine cernens
Murmura parua dedit, † successuramque Mineruae
Indoluit.*

Envy, who is described as she who *uidet ingratos intabescitque uidendo Successus hominum* (780, 1), after hearing Minerva's request that she would poison the mind of Aglauros with jealousy of her sister, mutters at the retreating goddess and pines to think she is destined to succeed in her undertaking. Hence *successurumque*, the accepted reading, must I think be right, as the only other plausible conj. *successorumque* (Vivianus) gen. plur. of *successum*, has no sufficient support from Cic. Fam. XVI. 21. 2 *cum omnia mea causa uelles mihi successa* even if we do not accept Lambinus' condemnation of that as solocestic. And if so, β again shines with a clear light most favourably contrasting with the corrupt readings of other MSS *successibus usque* (Can. VII), *successibus atque*, *successu namque* &c.

II. 863

Oscula dat manibus, uix a uix cetera differt.

β has *uix ha uix*, B *uix iam uix*, Can. VII *uix uix et*. M's reading is not stated. Surely there is a playfulness in *uix a uix* worth retaining at any cost; in comparison with which *uix iam*

'scarcely any longer' is coarse, while in *vix vix et* the *et* is otiose and slightly absurd.

III. 290

*Quoque magis credas, Stygii quoque conscia sunt
Numina torrentis. Timor et (es β) deus ille deorum.*

After *deorum* some MSS including Can. VII add *est*. β omits it, perhaps rightly; at least in II. 747 where a similarly short sentence is introduced, *Herse causa viae: faueas oramus amanti*, and where M and some other MSS add *est* after *viae*, both β and Can. VII omit it. But this is perhaps a clearer case than III. 290.

I now come to a passage (III. 641, 2) which has exercised the ingenuity of editors as much as any of the Metamm. and where MSS fail us altogether, all exhibiting the same corruption. Unluckily β does not reach as far. Bacchus has appeared before Pentheus in the assumed character of a fisherman Acoetes. He tells Pentheus how he and his comrades (*socii*) had been sailing to Delos and taken Ceos on the way. There they stay one night; the next morning Acoetes looks out for a wind and sends the others to get spring water. They soon rejoin him, Opheltes (*Adsumus en, inquit, sociorum primus Opheltes* III. 605) bringing with him a boy staggering with wine whom he had found on the beach, and in whose mien and face Acoetes traces something more than mortal. He objects to admitting him on board, fearing the presence of a god may be injurious to the ship's voyage. The crew resist, a Tuscan named Lycabas going the length of knocking Acoetes down into the sea, had he not been caught by a cable. The youthful Bacchus, roused by the uproar, asks where he is, and is reassured by Proreus, who tells him he shall be put ashore wherever he wishes. He begs to be taken to Naxos. The crew swear they will do so.

*Per mare fallaces perque omnia numina iurant
Sic fore, meque iubent pictae dare uela carinae.
Dextera Naxos erat. Dextra mihi lintea danti
Quid facis, o demens? quis te furor—? inquit Opheltes
†Pro se quisque timet. laeuam pete maxima nutu
Pars mihi significat, pars quid uelit ore susurrat.*

Acoetes is the speaker. The crew have ordered him to sail for Naxos, which was on the right. Acoetes turns the ship accordingly in that direction. No sooner has he done so than Opheltes interferes, determined that his youthful captive shall not escape: and calls Acoetes a madman for his pains, the rest of the crew seconding their leader and by signs or whispers urging Acoetes to sail in the opposite direction.

All this is clear; but the words *Pro se quisque timet* are obscure. Merkel in his edition of 1881 gives

‘*quis te furor*’ inquit Opheltes,
[*Pro se quisque, ‘tenet? laeuam pete.’ Maxima nutu*]

which I suppose would mean ‘what madness,’ said Opheltes;— ‘possesses you?’ each of the rest chimed in; ‘make for the left’; though Merkel elsewhere (Praef. p. xi) seems to regard the verse as a clumsy interpolation. There is a simpler remedy, I fancy, than this. Opheltes, we must recollect, is represented as the ringleader throughout; he it was who *sociorum primus* had announced the *arrival* of the young god: how natural then to introduce him as the first to interfere when an attempt was made to deliver the prize from the grasp of his captives. In fact he acts as the spokesman of the whole crew, *expressing their alarm* at the threatened loss. Hence I would read

quis te furor—? inquit Opheltes,
Pro sociisque timet.

The aposiopesis after *furor* is thus made less harsh, as the clause *Pro sociisque timet* conveys in a different way what would or might have formed part of Opheltes’ speech; we might fancy him saying ‘what madness possesses you, Acoetes? don’t you see all the crew want you *not* to go to Naxos?’ I assume that Opheltes the reading of M and a Bodleian MS which I have reason to think valuable (Rawl. Auct. G. 103) is right, not *Acoete*, as Can. VII and others give.

The crew are again called *socii* 611 *Et sensi et dixi sociis*. For the position of *que* cf. VIII. 617 *Ante omnesque Lelex*, XIII. 79 *Post clypeumque late*: for the change of *SOICIS* to *SEQVIS* cf. *NECE* for *NEQVE* XII. 69.

There is a well-known passage in the *Helena* of Euripides which may perhaps be explained from this story of the betrayal of Bacchus. Hel. 1589

καί τις τόδ' εἶπε· δόλιος ἢ ναυκληρία.
 πάλιν πλέωμεν Ναξίαν· κέλευε σύ,
 σὺ δὲ στρέφ' οἶακ'.

The MS gives ^{να} *ἀξίαν*, and *Ναξίαν*, if not the original reading, is at least the easiest correction. We have seen how Ovid dwells on *Naxos* as the central point round which the treachery of the crew in their attempt to inveigle the young Bacchus turns. I think it probable that from this well-known legend, partly too perhaps from the other Bacchic myth which connected the *betrayal* of Ariadne with Naxos, a *Naxian journey* was sometimes, and here by Euripides, used to express a *treacherous journey*. The phrase might originate with the mariners of the Aegean, and would easily be caught up by the numerous voyagers among the islands: or it might be a special allusion to some now lost but then familiar poet. On this hypothesis I would translate 'let us sail back our Naxian journey' i.e. retrace what is really meant to be a voyage of treachery, carrying us *away* from our home to a land of strangers.

VI. 197

Fingite demi

*Huic aliquid populo natorum posse meorum.
 Non tamen ad numerum redigar spoliata duorum
 Latonae turbam; qua quantum distat ab orba.
 †Ite satis propere sacris† laurumque capillis
 Ponite.*

If we suppose the original line to have been

ITE SATISQ. SUPERQ. SACRIST

we may imagine a not impossible genesis of the corruption. At a later period, when writing was no longer in uncials alone, and had begun to confuse the shapes of letters, Q. SU were copied as *p ro* and the second Q. was then changed to *e* to make a word; the dropping of *t* at the end of *sacrist* followed of course. I venture to think this emendation more forcible than either

Bothe's *Ite, sat est, propere ite, sacri* or Haupt's *Ite, satis, propere ite, sacri est.*: and would compare for the expression IV. 429 *satisque Ac super ostendit.* It is to be observed that Niobe's defiant speech ends with this line; anything therefore undignified is out of keeping. 'Away, enough and more than enough of worship already: put the bay-wreath from your hair.' Then, as if overpowered by Niobe's emphatic protest against any further worship of her rival, the poet adds

*Deponunt et sacra infecta relinunt,
Quodque licet, tacito uenerantur murmure numen.*

VII. 461—4

*Marmoreamque Paron quamque impia prodidit Arne
Sithonis accepto quod auara poposcerat auro
Mutata est in auem, quae nunc quoque diligit aurum
Nigra pedes, nigris uelata monedula pennis.*

Sithonis is the reading of four Bodleian MSS Can. I, Can. VII, F. IV. 31, Rawl. Auct. G. 103. M has *Sithon*; *Sithon et* which is found in some MSS, looks like an interpolation. The reading now admitted into most edd. *Siphnon et* is due to Heinsius, who inferred from the fact of Siphnos possessing gold-mines that Siphnos was the place which Arne betrayed for gold. To me this reasoning is unconvincing; and I find a most un-Ovidian awkwardness in the sentence thus constructed, *quamque impia prodidit Arne Siphnon et accepto quod auara poposcerat auro Mutata est in auem, quae κ.τ.λ.* The Rawl. MS which for *quamque* has the contraction $\underline{q}^v \underline{q}^v$ *quam quam*, suggested to me that *quamque* was the seat of corruption, and that *quam quae* is what Ovid wrote; several months after I found that Canter had already made the same conjecture. The sentence thus regains its proper Ovidian transparency, and also avoids the here strange awkwardness of *describing* a place by a recon-dite legend which has hitherto baffled the learning of all editors.

VII. 737 sqq.

*Cui non ista fide satis experientia sano
Magna foret? non sum contentus et in mea pugno
Vulnera, dum census dare me †promitto loquendo†*

Muneraque augendo tandem dubitare coegi.

Exclamo †male fictor adest male fictus† adulter

Verus eram coniunx: me perfida teste teneris.

So M: a fact which I would specially signalize, as it proves beyond a doubt that M is not an invariably safe guide. Ovid is telling how Cephalus, distrusting his wife Procris' fidelity, absented himself from his home, then returning in a disguise solicited her for a long time in vain. Still incredulous he offers larger and larger presents, till at last she is on the point of yielding. Then Cephalus throwing off his disguise proclaims himself her husband, not her paramour.

M's *promitto* is of course wrong; we need not doubt the reading of most MSS *pro nocte*. Whether *loquendo* is right is less clear; *locando* which Heinsius found in one MS is perhaps possible in the sense of *stipulating*. But the words introduced by *Exclamo* are, I think, fixable, and, if I am not mistaken, have hitherto not been rightly edited. The excellent Canonici VII gives *male fictor adest, ego fictus adulter*, two Bodleian MSS F. IV. 31 and D'Orville x. 1. 5. 24 *mala (mea D'O.) pectora detego fictus (tectus D'O.) adulter*, in which the same reading is obscurely conveyed, with one difference of some importance, *mala* for *male*. Hence I would restore '*Mala, fictor adest; ego fictus adulter Verus eram coniunx*': 'Vile one, it is a dissembler you see: I who dissemble adulterer was all the time your real husband.'

XIV. 514

In quibus antra widet, quae multa nubila silua

Et leuibus cannis †manantia semicaper Pan

Nunc tenet.

The word *manantia* is corrupt; Merkel's *nutantia* Korn's *latitantia* can neither of them be thought very plausible. In Cul. 78 the cod. Vossianus (Bährens Poet. Lat. Min. II. p. 51) gives *mariantia* for *manantia*: it would be only a further step in the development of error to find *mariantia* corrupted into *uariantia*, and conversely I believe *uariantia* to be the original word which the MSS of the Metamm. now give as *manantia*. The caves shimmer with the agitation of the reeds, i.e. a variable light plays through the caves produced by their agitation.

XIV. 585 sqq.

*Ambieratque Venus superos colloque parentis
Circumfusa sui 'numquam mihi' dixerat 'ullo
Tempore dure pater, nunc sis mitissimus opto.
Aeneaeque meo, qui te de sanguine nostro
Fecit avum, quamuis †paruo des, optime, †numen
Dummodo des aliquod.'*

So M: *paruo* is obviously a mistake for *paruom*, a more correct form than *paruum* of other MSS. But *numen dare* can scarcely be right; and as in 594 *munere* appears in some MSS as *numine*, I would restore *munus* in 589.

XIV. 765

*Haec ubi nequiquam forma †deus aptus †anili
Edidit in iuuenem rediit et anilia demit
Instrumenta sibi.*

So M, with *actus* in the margin, whence Merkel conj. *acta senili*. Korn edits *celatus*, which suggested to me what is nearly the same in meaning, but far nearer palaeographically, *deceptus* 'counterfeited' Plin. H. N. XVI. 84 *sic iubent citrum pretiosius fieri, sic acer decipi*, viz. by painting with maple colour. The form of the corruption is very like *ipsam mathen* for *Psamathen* XI. 398; but similar expansions of single words into two are tolerably frequent and found in all kinds of MSS.

R. ELLIS.

NOTES ON PLACIDUS, NONIUS, &c.

PLACIDUS XXVIII. 16 (Deuerling).

Callibus, calculorum primigenia appellatione.

For *callibus* we should read *calcibus*, cf. Paulus XLVI. 2, *Calces, qui per diminutionem appellantur calculi.*

ib. XLI. 12.

Exdorsuandum, iudicandum. For *iudicandum*, I would suggest *exinterandum*, the common Ms. form of *exenterandum*.

ib. XLII. 1.

Exte, esse.

Paulus LXXXII. 9 has a gloss, *Exesto, extra esto*, and it would seem possible that the true reading in Placidus may be, *Exeste, extra este*, three words so much alike that they would almost certainly be confused.

NONIUS XXXVI. 8 (Quicherat).

Coniugare, copulare &c. This is the reading of the Montpellier Ms., and apparently of it alone, all the other Mss. seeming to read, *Coniungere copulare*. I would suggest, *Coniugare, coniungere, copulare*, cf. 75. 7, *Adiugare, adiungere*. 101. 23, *Deiugare, deiungere, separare*.

ib. LIX. 10.

Propitium, dicimus prorsus pium, aut proprie pium, Ter. in Ad.

Quam illa quae parentes propitii.

For *prorsus pium* the Harleian has originally *prorsuspicium*. Is it possible that *prorsuspicium* is right, and that Nonius meant to connect *propitius* with *prospicio*?

ib. LXXXVII. 1. *Celeratim, celeriter, Sisenna Hist. lib. v. Quo magis celeratim poterat, in insidiis suos disponit.*

Gellius XII. 15 has, *Sisennae in Hist. sexto sic scripta sunt, Quam maxime celatim poterat, in insidiis suos disponit.*

I would suggest that a gloss on *Celatim* has dropped out, and would propose to read,

Celeratim, celeriter, Sisenna Hist. lib. v.

Quo magis celeratim

[*Celatim,*

Sisenna Hist. lib. vi.

Quam maxime celatim] poterat, in insidiis suos disponit.

It may be noticed that there are many instances in Nonius where two or more glosses illustrated from Sisenna follow in immediate succession.

CXXIX. 3. *Incrustatum, Varro Ταφῆ Μενίππου; Lithostrota pavimenta et parietes [in]crustatos.* For *parietes incrustatos* most Mss. have *parietes crustatus*, the Parisian Ms. C (Lat. Mss. 7666) alone apparently, has *parietes crutatus*, from which I conjecture that the original reading was *parietem incrustatum scrutatus*, which would correspond to *incrustatum* in the lemma and account for the loss of *in* in the example.

ib. 26.

Impuratus, quod est impudens, Lucil. lib. II.

Homo impuratus, et est impune rapister.

All the Mss. seem practically to read here,

Impuno, quod est impudens, Lucil. lib. II.

Homo impuratus et impuno est rapister ;

I would suggest,

[*Impuratus pro] impuro quod est impudens, &c.*

CXLVI. 29. *Extinctas [et] iam oblitteratas memoria.*

Ribbeck Frag. Trag. Attius 43 (Ed. 2) reads,

Extinctas pausa, oblitteratas memoria.

Junius conjectured,

Extinctas iam atque oblitteratas memoria,

which is the first reading of the Harleian and seems clearly right. Most Mss. seem to read

Extincta tam obliteratas.

CXLIX. 21. *Inguine, plenam, papulam, panum, tympanum.*

For *inguine* the Mss. have *inquem*, Ribbeck reads *Inguen, penem, &c.*

Paulus 89. 8 has,

Flemina dicuntur, cum ex labore viae sanguis defluit circa talos, and 360. 5,

Tama dicitur cum labore viae sanguis in crura descendit, Lucil.: Inguen ne existat, papulae, tama.

Comparing these passages I would read in Nonius *Inguen, flemen, papulam, panum, tympanum*, the *flemen* here corresponding to the *tama* in Lucilius, with which as the passages from Paulus shew it is identical in meaning.

CL. 35. *Possestrix a possidendo,*

Ita tonstrix, ita impulstrix, ita cursrix, ita plaustrix, ita assestrix.

The Harleian, first hand, reads *ita tontrix, ita impultrix, ita curatrix, ita plautrix, ita assestrix*. The Leiden *ita tontrix, ita impulsatrix, ita curitrix, ita plautrix, ita adsestrix*.

Priscian II. 371 K. has, *Cicero ab eo quod est expulsor expultrix dixit*. Following this analogy we may read, *Ita tontrix, ita impultrix, ita curtrix, ita plautrix, ita assestrix*, a suggestion, which I owe to Professor Nettleship.

CLI. 86. *Pisculentum . . . Cato Orig. lib. v. . . .*

Et. lib VII. Fluium Hiberum: is oritur . . .

The Harleian, first hand, reads *Fluuius Hiberus oritur*, which seems clearly right.

CLIII. 25.

*Ergo puerum interea ancillae subdam lactentem meae
Ne fame perbitat.*

The Mss. read *ego . . . laetantem*, Ribbeck,
Ego puerum interead ancillae subdam lactantem meae.

I would suggest

Ego puerum interea ancillai subdam lactantei meae. Cf.
*Serv. Aen. v. 285. Pholoe erat autem lactans, infantes enim
 lactentes dicimus.*

CLIV. 3.

Prouehere mouere efferre. Pacuuius Teucro:
Aut me occide, [aut] illa abhinc sine usquam proueham gradum.

For *prouehere* and *proueham* the Mss. read *providere* and
prouideam, Ribbeck *probitere* and *probitam*. Comparing 166.
 21,

Regredere, reuocare. Ennius Achille:
*Quo nunc incerta re atque inorata gradum
 Regredere conare?*

I would suggest here

*Progredere . . .
 progrediam gradum.*

Ib. 5. *Puellascere, effeminari uel reuirescere.*

For *reuirescere* the Harl., first hand, has *euirescere*, which
 should be right.

CLV. 33. *Propitiabilis . . .*

Ita et adulabilis. For *adulabilis* the Mss. have *adolabilis*,
 for which I would suggest *adorabilis*.

CLXIX. 4. *Verg. in Buc.*

Quantum uere nouo uiridis se subicit alnus.

For *Verg. in Buc.* the Mss. have *Verg. Georg. III.*

It would seem probable that an example from the fourth
 Georgic has fallen out, and that we should read,

Verg. Georg. III.

[*Ter flamma ad summum tecti subiecta reluxit. Idem in
 Buc.:*]

Quantum uere nouo uiridis se subicit alnus.

CLXXIV. 31. *Afranius Fratriis:**Curre, et nuntia**Venire [me], et mecum speratam adduce[re].*

The Harleian, first hand, alone apparently of all the Mss. has *adducere*, which was conjectured by Lipsius for *adduce* of the Mss.

CLXXVIII. 22. *Jam istam colaphis comminuissem [testam] testatim tibi.*

Testam was conjectured by Quicherat and accepted by Ribbeck. The Harleian however has as its first reading,

Iam istam caluam colafis comminuissem testatim tibi, which is clearly right.

CLXXXVI. 21. *Te sancte uenerans.* The Harleian, first hand, has *uenerans* which was conjectured by Junius and accepted by Ribbeck. The second hand with the other Mss. has *uerans*.

CXCIV. 10. *Caecilius Imbriis:*

For *Imbriis* the Harleian, first hand, has *infoebis*: we should read *Caecilius Synephebis*, of which word *infoebis* is a frequent corruption.

CC. 10. *Pecunia**Quid? bonum breue est, respondi: Sardis ueniens caseum.*

For *Sardis ueniens* the Harleian and Leiden Mss. have *Sardis ueniense*, for which I conjecture *Sardiniense*.

CCI. 10. *Lippus edenda acri assiduo ceparius cepa.*

For *assiduo* the Harleian, first hand, has *assiduae*, i.e. *assidue*, which should be right, as Priscian quotes the line with this form in a fragment published by Hagen in the *Anecdota Helvetica*.

CCVIII. 28. *Horrea genere neutro . . Feminino, Claudius: Quarum iacent muri, nec ullae horreae, curiaque, et tabulariae publicae. Eiusdem generis tabularias quo et horreas dixit.*

The Harleian reads, *Quarum iacent munera ulla horrea*, the Leiden, *Quarum iaceni murena ulla horrea*. I would suggest, *Quarum iacent moenia, willae, horreae*.

CCXII. 16. *Lanitium, genere neutro, Verg. Georg. III.*
Si tibi lanitium curae.

The Harleian, first hand, reads, *Laum genere masculino, Verg. Georg. III. &c.*

I cannot help suspecting that a paragraph containing a passage from the third Georgic has fallen out, and would suggest,

Lacum, genere masculino [Verg. Georg. III. (481)
Corrupitque lacus.

Lacuna, feminino
Lanitium, genere neutro.] Verg. Georg. III.

It may be mentioned that Varro, Paulus, and other commentators quote *lacus* and *lacuna* as cognate words.

CCXIV. 7. *Metus, masculini, Naevius:*
Magni metus tumultus pectora possidet.

[*Feminini*] *Ennius:*

The Harleian and Leiden Mss. both have

Metus, masculino. Feminino, Naevius:
Magni intus tumultus pectora possidet (Harl.) possidit (Leid.)

I would suggest as the true reading,

Magnae metus tumultus pectora possidit.

CCXIX. 30. *Penus, generis feminini. Lucilius:*
Magna penus paruo spatio consumpta peribit.

Pomponius Dotata:

Vinum panemque omnem, ceterum aliam praeberem penum.
Novius Dotata:

Meam penum componam satius est.

The Harleian reads after *peribit*,

Masculino. Pomponius:

Unum penemque omnem ceterum aliam praebere penum.

Novius:

Meam in poenum componam satius est.

Masculino seems clearly right, and I would suggest as a possible reading,

Masculino. Pomponius:

Vinum panem atque omnem alium praeberem penum.

Nouius:

Meum in penum componam satius est.

CCXXXII. 1. *Varro in Endymionibus: Animum mitto speculatum tota urbe, ut, quid facerent homines, quum experrecti sint, me faceret certiore: si quis melius operam sumeret, ut eius consilio potius uigilium adminicularem nostrum, quid uidit aliud curuantem extrema noctis tempori.*

So Buecheler with the Leiden Ms., he conjectures however, *qui ut uidit* (or *qui uidet*) *alium aliud curantem extremo noctis tempore.* The Harleian, first hand, has, *qui uidet alium curantem*, which strongly supports the conjecture, *qui uidet alium aliud curantem.*

CCXXXIII. 13.

Quae mihi

Ubi domum adueni, ac sedi, extemplo sauium

Dat ieiuna anima.

For *ac sedi*, the Harleian has *adsedit* altered to *assedi*, the Geneva *adsedi*, the Leiden *atsedi* altered to *assedi*; I would read *adsedi*, which is also given by Gellius II. 23. 13. (Hertz.)

CCXLVIII. 1. *Adolescere, crescere; unde olescere dicit*

Lucretius II.:

Donicum olescendi summum tetigere cacumen.

Laberius in Sororibus:

Laus nomini adolescit.

The Mss. have *Adolescere, crescere: unde adulescentem dicimus* (Montpellier), *dicimi* (Harl.¹), *dici* (Leid.¹ Gen. Bern.), *dicit* (Harl.² Leid.²), *Lucretius II.:* *Denique adulescendi summum tetigere cacumen.*

Laus nomine agendi nomine gloria alescit (Harl.¹ Gen.), *Laus nomine gloria alescit* (Leid.¹), *Laus nomine gloria adolescit* (Harl.² Leid.²).

Ribbeck reads *Laus nomine gloria alescit.*

I would suggest :

Alescere, crescere, unde adolescentem dicimus:

Lucretius II. :

Donec alescendi summum tetigere cacumen.

Laberius in Sororibus :

Laus nomine agendi nomine gloria alescit.

The longer form of the line should be right, as *agendi nomine* might easily be omitted after the preceding *nomine*, and it is difficult to see how these words could have been introduced.

Similar glosses occur, Paulus 5. 6, *Adolescit a Graeco ἀλδήσκω, id est accresco, venit. Unde fiunt adultus, adulescens, &c.* Festus 309. 19, *Suboles ab olescendo, id est crescendo, ut adolescentes quoque, &c.*

ib. 14. *Socius es hostibus [et cum] sociis ita bellum geris, ut bella omnia domum auferas.*

The Mss. have *Socis* (Harl.¹ Leid.¹ Gen.), *sociis* (Leid.²), *socius* (Harl.²), *es hostibus socius bellum ita, &c.*

Buecheler reads, *Socius es hostibus, hostis sociis*, for which I would suggest, *Sociis es hostis, hostibus socius, bellum ita geris, &c.*, which comes nearer to the Mss.

CCLVIII. 37. *Sisenna Historiarum lib. IIII: Simul et tormenta contenduntur.*

The Mss. have *Simul et armenia* (Harl. Gen.), *tormenia* (Leid.).

I would suggest *ammenta* or *admenta* for *armenia*, and read, *Simul et admenta contenduntur*, cf. Verg. Aen. IX. 665, where R. has *armenta* for *ammenta*.

CCLXVIII. 7. *Quid dicis? cur est factum quod conicis istuc?*
Scaliger conjectured,

Quid dicis? cur est factum? quo coicis istud?

which should be right, as it is the first reading of the Harleian.

CCCVIII. 18. *Fingere est lingere, Lucil. lib. VIII.*

For *Lucil. lib. VIII.* the Mss. have *Verg. lib. VIII.*

I would suggest that a passage from Vergil has fallen out, and propose to read,

Verg. lib. [VIII. (634)]

Mulcere alternos et corpora fingere lingua.

Lucil. lib.] VIII. &c.

CCCXVI. 5. *Errat anus sine diploide [atque] a recta grassatur uia.*

The Mss. have, *Errat anus* (Harl.¹ Gen. Bern.), *Cretanus* (Leid. Harl.²), *sime deploida* (Harl.¹ Gen.), *deploidi* (Leid. Harl.²), *deploide* (Bern.), *recta* (Harl.¹ Leid. Gen. Bern.), *a recta* (Harl.²).

I would suggest,

Errabundus sine diploide a recta grassatur uia.

CCCXXIII. 17.

Phrygiam mitiorem esse animo immani Graeciam.

The Mss. have *frygiam miti more* (Harl.¹ Gen. Bern.), *frygiam minore* (Leid. Harl.²), *esse samimmani* (Harl.¹ Gen.²), *esses animani* (Harl.² Leid. Gen.¹), *greciam*.

I would suggest,

Phrygiam mitiore more esse anima inmani Graeciam.

CCCXXVIII. 5. *Iactare, ambitiosius gloriari. Verg. lib. VI.*

Quem iuxta sequitur iactantior Ancus

Nunc quoque iam nimium gaudens popularibus auris.

[*Iactare, dicere*] *Verg. lib. X.*

Ecce Paro uoces dum iactat inertes.

Instead of *Verg. lib. X.* the Mss. have after

popularibus auris.

Item lib. III.

Ecce Paro, &c.

Servius has the following remarks on *iacto* parallel to those in Nonius. *Ecl. VI. 73, quo se plus iactet, in quo plus gloriatur. Aen. I. 140, Iactet pro gloriatur. Aen. I. 3, Iactatos aequore Troas, proprie locutus est; iactamur enim in fluctibus; fatigamur in terris.*

Aen. i. 102, *Iactante inaniter loquente ut alibi: Ecce Paro, &c.*

I would propose to read,

popularibus auris.

Item lib. XII. (II and X are constantly confused)

[*Nec sese Aeneae iactavit vulnere quisquam.*

Iactare, inaniter loqui. Verg. lib. X.]

Ecce Paro, &c.

ib. 12. *Iactare, iactu mittere.*

Iactu was conjectured by Guyet and adopted by Quicherat. It is actually read by the Montpellier Ms., and the Bern Ms. No. 347.

CCCXXX. 31. *Lucil. lib. XXVIII.*

All the Mss. have XXVIII.

CCCXXXI. 4. *Lucil. lib. XXVIII.*

XXVIII. (Harl.¹ Leid.¹ Gen. Bern.).

Mueller reads XXVIII in both cases, but XXVIII should apparently be restored, as it suits the usual order of the books of Lucilius followed by Nonius.

CCCXLVII. 24. *Sisenna Historiarum lib. III. Mulierem missa fide ac pietate propter amoris nefarii libidinem exstitisse.*

For *exstitisse*, the Harleian, first hand, Berne, and Geneva Mss. have *obstitisse*, which may well be right.

CCCCV. 2. *Lucil. lib. XVIII.*

XVIII. (Leid.), XXVIII. (Harl. Gen. Bern.).

XXVIII should be right, as it suits the order of the books of Lucilius followed by Nonius.

CCCCXXXIII. 14.

Iuventus et iuuenta et iuuenilitas differunt.

Iuventus iuvenes, iuuenta aetas ipsa . . .

. *Verg. Georg. lib. II.*

Interea superat gregibus cum laeta iuventas.

The Harl., first hand, has *laeta iuuenta*, which should be right, as it corresponds to the *iuuenta* above,

389. 2 however the Mss. have

Praeterea superat gregibus cum laeta iuuentus.

CCCCXLII. 1. *Matronae et matrisfamiliae dissimilitudinem, &c.*

. *At haec fidelis: Matronam locupletioris quae in matrimonio sit mariti etiam ante susceptos liberos dictam meliore tamen matris futurae spe et omine nuncupatam.*

The Mss. have, *ad haec fidelis locupletiores...matris futura (or futurae) spe m.t. nomine nuncupatam.*

Gellius XVIII. 6. 7, says, *Matronam dictam esse proprie, quae in matrimonium cum uiro conuenisset, quoad in eo matrimonio maneret, etiamsi liberi nondum nati forent, dictamque ita esse a matris nomine, non adepto iam, sed cum spe et omine mox adipiscendo.* Serv. Aen. XI. 476, *Matronam dici quae in matrimonium cum uiro conuenerit, et in eo matrimonio manserit, etiamsi liberi nondum fuerint; dictam matris nomine, spe atque omine.*

I would read, *Ad haec fidelius locupletiores: Matronam quae in matrimonio sit mariti etiam ante susceptos liberos dictam; meliore tamen matris futurae spe, matris nomine nuncupatam.*

CCCCXLIV. 12. *Pernicitatem et uelocitatem Cicero discreuit, Tusc. lib. v. Praestans ualetudine, uiribus, forma, acerrimis integerrimisque sensibus: adde etiam si libet pernicitatem [et uelocitatem]. Et Verg. Georg. hoc sensit:*

Dura iacet pernix instrato saxa cubili.

Ut illud sit celeritatis hoc patientissimae fortitudinis.

The Mss. have *Pernicitatem et praestantiam Cicero discreuit* (Harl. Par. 7667), *Pernicitatem Cicero discreuit* (Leid. Montpellier, Par. 7665).

The Montpellier Ms. and Par. 7665 omit all after *si libet pernicitatem.*

It seems clear that we should read *Pernicitatem et uelocitatem Cicero discreuit, Tusc. lib. v. Praestans ualetudine, uiribus,*

forma, acerrimis integerrimisque sensibus: adde etiam, si libet, pernicitatem et uelocitatem.

The remainder of the passage should apparently be omitted, having been borrowed from 368. 16, where we read,

Pernix, significat celer, Verg. &c.

Pernix, perseuerans. Verg. Georg. III.

Et inter

Dura iacet pernix instrato saxa cubili.

First *et uelocitatem* disappeared, then this second passage was introduced to illustrate the second meaning of *pernix*.

CCCCXLVI. 19. *Niti [eniti], inniti, et obniti, cum ex uno sit intellectu, acceptis tamen praepositionibus fit diuersum. Niti enim [est conari, eniti] potest uideri ad aliquam gratiam, aut honorem, aut utilitatem aerumnoso tendere sine labore; quamquam in aliquibus grauius audiatur, ut sint enixae pariendi labore defunctae. Inniti autem incumbere manifestum est. Verg. lib. VI.:*

Ille uidet pura iuuenis qui nititur hasta.

The Mss. have *Niti inniti et obniti* (Harl.¹ Par. 7667), *Niti et obniti* (Harl.² Leid. Par. 7665)...*Eniti enim potest uideri* (Harl.¹ Par. 7667). *Niti enim* (Harl.² Leid.)...*qui innititur hasta* (Harl.¹ Par. 7667). *Nititur* (Harl.² Leid.).

I would read

Eniti, inniti et obniti cum ex uno sit intellectu acceptis tamen praepositionibus fit diuersum. Eniti enim...Inniti autem... Verg. lib. VI.

Ille uidet pura iuuenis qui innititur hasta.

353. 14, however all the Mss. have

Ille uidet pura iuuenis qui nititur hasta.

CCCCLXXIII. 1. *Labascor pro lab[asc]o, Attius:*

*Nullum est ingenium tantum, neque cor tam ferum
Quod non labascat lingua, mitescat malo.*

So Ribbeck. For *labascat*, the Montpellier, Par. 7665, and Bamberg Mss. have *labescat*, the others *labascatur*. For *lingua* Par. 7665 has *linga*, from which I would suggest,

Quod non labascat longo ac mitescat malo.

CCCCLXXVII. 4. *Pacuius Periboea*:

Mane expedibo: fac tu mihi contra quod rogo respondeas.

The Harl., first hand, reads *fac mihi contra*, omitting *tu*, which should be right as it makes an iambic octonarius.

CCCCLXXXI. 30.

Dic quo pacto eum potiti: pugna[ne] an dolis?

The Harleian, first hand, has *pugnandolis*.

I would suggest,

Dic quo pacto eum potiti; pugnando an dolis?

CCCCLXXXVII. 16. *Sed peruico Aiax animo atque inorabili.*

The Harleian, first hand, with the Bamberg and two Paris Mss. has *aduorabili*.

I would read,

Sed peruico Aiax animo atque haud orabili.

Ribbeck reads *aduorsabili*.

DXXIV. 20.

Non uides quam turbam quosue fluctus concites.

The Mss. have *quantos uel fluctus*, Ribbeck *quantos belli*.

I would suggest,

Non uides quam turbam quantos irae fluctus concites?

irae, or *ire*, as it is usually written, would very easily be corrupted to *ue* or *uel*, and seems to be exactly the sense required by the passage.

DXXXIV. 27. *Prores, actuariae, tragi grandes ac phaseli primo.*

For *Prores*, I would read *parones*; cf. Gell. x. 25, 5, *parones*, *myoparones*, *lintres*, &c. Isid. Orig. XIX. 1. 20, *Paro nauigium piratarum usui aptum*. For *grandes* the Harl. and Par. Mss. have *gantes*. Is it possible that *lintres* should be read?

Serv. Aen. i. 18.

*Hoc regnum dea gentibus esse
Si qua fata sinant iam tum tenditque fouetque.*

Commentators generally explain this passage as if the infinitive *esse* depended on *tendit*, comparing Aen. ii. 220, *Ille simul manibus tendit diuellere nodos*. It is however scarcely necessary to point out that there is a wide difference between *ille tendit diuellere* and *dea tendit hoc esse*. Servius says, *figurate dixit, non enim iam regnum fouet, sed tendit et fouet ut regnum esse possit, et bene tendit tanquam contra uerum*. For *uerum*, which is clearly corrupt, *Venerem*, *uetitum* and *fatum* have been proposed, all of which are unsatisfactory in sense and somewhat wide of the Mss. I would suggest *uirum*, of which *uerum* is a constant corruption, supposing the meaning to be, holds out, as a mother holds out her baby to her husband, cf. Aen. ii. 674 *paruomque patri tendebat Iulum*. Then *si qua possit esse* will mean, in the hope that it may be, as Servius says, *ut regnum esse possit*.

Petronius 43. *Aetatem bene ferebat, niger tanquam coruus. Noui hominem olim oliorum et adhuc salax erat*. Mr Ellis's suggestion *olorium* I cannot believe to be right, as it seems to be contradicted by the *niger tanquam coruus* immediately above. *Mulierosum* and *molliorem* have been proposed and the sense seems to require something of the kind. I would suggest *molitorem* which is nearer the Mss. cf. Ausonius Epigram, 90. 3 *molitor tuus*.

Plautus Most. 142. *Tigna umida haec nutant*. So Ussing, the Mss. have *putant*, Ritschl *putent*. I would suggest *putrent*, which is supported by *tigna putrefacit*, Most. 109. Compare also Nonius 159. 22, where he quotes *corpus annis putret* from Attius and Pacuvius.

J. H. ONIONS.

ἔστι δὲ θείῳ μὲν γεννητῷ περίοδος ἣν ἀριθμὸς περιλαμβάνει τέλειος, ἀνθρωπείῳ δὲ ἐν ᾧ πρῶτῳ αὐξήσεις δυνάμεναί τε καὶ δυναστεύμεναι, τρεῖς ἀποστάσεις τέτταρας δὲ ἔβρους λαβοῦσαι, ὁμοιούντων τε καὶ ἀνομοιούντων καὶ αὐξόντων καὶ φθινόντων, πάντα προσήγορα καὶ ῥητὰ πρὸς ἄλληλα ἀπέφηναν· ὧν ἐπίτριτος πυθμὴν πεμπάδι συζυγεῖς δύο ἀρμονίας παρέχεται τρεῖς αὐξηθεῖς, τὴν μὲν ἴσην ἰσάκεις, ἑκατὸν τοσαντάκεις, τὴν δὲ ἰσομήκη μὲν τῇ, προμήκη δέ, ἑκατὸν μὲν ἀριθμῶν ἀπὸ διαμέτρων ῥητῶν πεμπάδος, δεομένων ἑνὸς ἐκάστων, ἀρρήτων δὲ δυεῖν, ἑκατὸν δὲ κύβων τριάδος· ξύμπας δὲ οὗτος ἀριθμὸς γεωμετρικός, τοιούτου κύριος, ἀμεινόνων τε καὶ χειρόνων γενέσεων, κ.τ.λ.

The context of this passage is to the following effect. "How will our state be shaken," says Socrates, "how will our aristocracy degenerate into a timocracy? Let us get the Muses to answer. They will tell us, with playful pomposity, that all creatures, animal and vegetable, have cyclical periods of fertility and sterility. So has man." (Here follow the words above quoted.) "But our governors, not understanding the number of the human period, will arrange unseasonable weddings, which will produce inferior offspring. The deterioration of the race will lead to divisions among the people and thus the constitution will be overthrown." The original is not less vague than this paraphrase upon the mode in which the period in question affects mankind. It is a cycle which, for all we are told about it, may be completed once or many times in the life of each individual or once in many generations or once in the whole

duration of the human race¹. In considering therefore the description of the number which represents it, there is little reason to reject this or that interpretation as intrinsically improbable. Any translation, which does not violate the ordinary rules of Greek syntax and give to the words unwarranted meanings, is *ipso facto* impregnable. It is because I think the translations, hitherto suggested, do more or less flagrantly offend in these points², that I propose to offer a new rendering and add one more pamphlet to the immense literature which the passage has already provoked.

The words, which I have cited in Greek at the head of this article, describe a number, or two numbers, in terms which, so early as the time of Cicero (see *ad Att.* VII. 13. 5), were proverbial for their obscurity. Later writers frequently allude to them as if they understood them, and profess to find in them illustrations of this or that law (e.g. Nicomachus *Ger. Introd. Arithm.* II. 24. 6 and Iamblichus *Ad Nicom. Arithm.* ed. Tennulius, pp. 115—117), but nobody gives the actual number or numbers or any real clue to the explanation of the whole passage. A tradition, however, remained that Plato was here, in some way, using the numbers 3. 4. 5. which Pythagoras had selected as typical of the sides and hypotenuse of a right-angled triangle, since $3^2 + 4^2 = 5^2$ (cf. *Eucl.* I. 47). Aristides Quintilianus (*De Musica* III. p. 152), Plutarch (*De Isi et Os.* c. 56) and Proclus (*Comm. in Eucl.* I. 47, p. 428, ed. Friedlein) all state this as an acknowledged fact, and this is really the only direct assistance which any ancient writer, except Aristotle, gives us towards interpreting the words. It is observable that in the Pythagorean symbolism 5 represented marriage, being the sum of the first odd and even numbers, (Alex. Aphrod. *in Ar. Met.* I. 5, 985 b, 26) and that it is an ordinary canon that the age of the husband should be to that of the wife about 4:3.

¹ It is to be observed that Plato speaks first of a cycle of *φορὰ* and *ἀφορία*, then of *εὐγονία* and *ἀφορία*, lastly of *ἀμεινόνων καὶ χειρόνων γενέσεων*. These variations seem to me to shew that he had no very clear idea as to the working of his theory.

² *Iipse peccavi*. In the *Academy* (No. 522) I proposed the number 3600, which is desirable enough in itself, but can be got out of the second part of the passage only by a tricky and unscholarly translation of the words *ἐνὸς...διεῖν*.

Some such analogy may have occurred to Plato (cf. *Legg.* VI. 785 B) but the point need not be pressed.

It will be conceded that, of all the people who have read our passage, Aristotle had the best chance of understanding it. And he quotes part of it (*Pol.* v. 12, 8), I think, as if he did understand it perfectly well. Socrates, he says, gives a reason for the decay of his ideal political constitution, alleging that the cause of it is ὦν ἐπίτριτος πυθμὴν πεμπάδι συζυγείς δύο παρέχεται ἁρμονίας τρίς αὐξηθείς, λέγων ὅταν ὁ τοῦ διαγράμματος ἀριθμὸς τούτου γένηται στερεός, ὡς τῆς φύσεώς ποτε φύουσης φαύλους καὶ κρείττους τῆς παιδείας, and he goes on to criticise this explanation as being no more applicable to the decay of one constitution than another, etc. It is plain that Aristotle, when he wrote τοῦ διαγράμματος τούτου, had in his mind a geometrical figure, and not a line, and that this figure was sufficiently indicated by the words ἐπίτριτος πυθμὴν πεμπάδι συζυγείς¹. Also, from the words ὅταν—γένηται στερεός, it is clear that the diagram represented a plane figure, and that it gave one number which was to be cubed or three numbers which were to be multiplied together, since a στερεός ἀριθμὸς must contain three factors (*Eucl.* VII. Def. 17). The latter supposition is the more probable, since one number would hardly be represented in the first instance by a diagram but by a line (μῆκος). Again, στερεός seems to be equivalent to and explanatory of τρίς αὐξηθείς (cf. Plato, *Rep.* VII. 528 B). Lastly, it is noticeable that Aristotle does not quote the first part of the passage in Plato, and we may therefore presume that the second part is capable of independent treatment.

Let us turn now to Plato and to this second part of our quotation, from ὦν ἐπίτριτος to the end. Here Plato speaks of a number which lends itself to two ἁρμονίαι, τὴν μὲν ἴσην ἰσάκεις, τὴν δὲ ἰσομήκη μὲν τῇ, προμήκη δέ. The ordinary rendering² takes ἑκατὸν τοσαντάκεις to mean 100×100 : ἑκατὸν μὲν ἀριθ-

¹ The word ὦν seems to me hardly capable of translation in Aristotle and is retained only to identify the quotation. In Plato, of course, it is very important.

² Hermann, *Indices Lectionis*, 1839;

Susemihl, *Genet. Entw.* II. 219 sqq.; Zeller *Ph. Gr.* II.² p. 546, Weber, *De Numero Platonis*, 1862; Rothlauf, *Mathem. zu Plato's Zeit.* 1867 and Mr D. B. Monro in this Journal Vol. VIII. p. 275.

μῶν ἀπὸ...δυσὲν to mean 4800¹ and ἑκατὸν κύβων τριάδος to mean 2700. But, if this be correct, we have *two* harmonies, explained by *three* numbers. And these three numbers, moreover, are described by singularly incongruous methods. The Greek arithmetical nomenclature, with its μῆκη, ἐπίπεδοι, τετράγωνοι, προμήκεις, ἑτερομήκεις and στερεοὶ ἀριθμοί, was founded not on mere analogy, but on positive description of customary arithmetical symbols, as anyone may see who will look at Books VII.—X. of Euclid. It seems to me therefore in the highest degree improbable that Plato would have divided any number into a hundred cubes and an oblong of 100 by 48² or would have compared any number partly composed of a hundred cubes with another composed of only two factors. Two numbers, so described, would always to a pure mathematician³ have been entirely different in kind. Lastly, I believe, no instance can be found in Greek literature in which the sum or product of two numbers only is, without further explanation, described as a ἄρμονία. If each of the numbers added or multiplied is a ἄρμονία, so is the sum or product, but in our case there are, *ex hypothesi*, only two ἄρμονίαι and three numbers. A ἄρμονία, in mathematical usage, implies always some relation between *not less than three* numbers (cf. Nicomachus, *Theol. Arith.* p. 47). It may mean a proportion, but it can hardly bear this sense in our passage for it is described as ἴση ἰσάκεις. It may also mean a cube or regu-

¹ This interpretation, which I think is right, is founded on a passage of Theon Smyrnaeus (*De Arithm.* c. 31. pp. 43—45 of Hiller's ed.). Theon there shows that the diagonal ($5\sqrt{2}$) of a square, of which the side is 5, is so nearly 7 that 7 may be taken as the rational diameter (βητή διάμετρος) of the figure. ἀριθμοὶ ἀπὸ is an ordinary expression of Greek mathematicians for "the square of." The words ἑκατὸν μὲν ἀριθμῶν...δυσὲν are therefore translated "a hundred squares of the rational diagonal of 5, minus 1 each ($100 \times (49 - 1) = 4800$) or of the irrational diagonal minus two ($100 \times (50 - 2) = 4800$." The passage in *Theat.* 147 D

sqq. shows that Plato may very well have prosecuted an inquiry into the approximate rational value of $5\sqrt{2}$ and similar surds.

² In such a case the word ἑκατὸν would bear two meanings, viz. 'the number 100' and '100 inches' (or whatever the unit of length might be).

³ I say *pure* mathematician because Heron, who expressly disclaims that title, does add areas to lines (e. g. *Geom.* 101. 7—9, p. 133, ed. Hultsch.). See Canton's *Vorles. über Gesch. der Math.* p. 341. It is to be observed that Plato afterwards calls the number γεωμετρικός, so that he is likely to have been strict in his geometrical nomenclature.

lar figure of three dimensions, and for this sense we have authority as old as Philolaus. Nicomachus (*Introd. Ar.* II. 26, 2, and 29, 1, pp. 135 and 145 of Hoche's ed.) says that some mathematicians think that harmonic proportion is so-called, ἀκολουθῶς Φιλολάφ, because it accompanies every γεωμετρική ἄρμονία; γεωμετρικὴν δὲ ἄρμονίαν φασὶ τὸν κύβον ἀπὸ τοῦ κατὰ τὰ τρία διαστήματα ἡρμόσθαι ἰσάκεις ἴσα ἰσάκεις¹. So in the passage first cited, he states that the best of ἄρμονίαι is κατὰ τὸν λέ ἀριθμόν, because 35 is (among other things) $2^3 + 3^3$, and Plutarch (*περὶ τῆς ἐν Τιμαίῳ ψυχολογίας*, p. 1017 sqq.) calls 35 ἄρμονία for the same reason. It is in this sense only, as I think, that a ἄρμονία can be called ἴση ἰσάκεις (for ἴση ἰσάκεις ἰσάκεις)² or ἰσομήκης μὲν, προμήκης δέ. With the first epithet it means a cube, with the second a parallelepiped (πλωθίς or δοκίς according to Theon, ed. Hiller, p. 41 and Nicomachus *Introd. Arithm.* II. 29, 1 and 2).

Now 48 is $3 \times 4 \times 4$, and is therefore a ἄρμονία ἰσομήκης μὲν τῇ, προμήκης δέ, that is, square in some faces³, and oblong in others (τῇ being taken in its ordinary sense). A cube of 3 (27) is a ἄρμονία ἴση ἰσάκεις, and these two, I take it, are the ἄρμονίαι of which Plato speaks. But there is a kind of *chiasmus* between the four consecutive clauses; τὴν μὲν ἴσην ἰσάκεις, ἑκατὸν τοσαντάκεις⁴ is explained by the fourth clause, ἑκατὸν κύβων τριάδος, and τὴν δέ ἰσομήκη, κ.τ.λ. is explained by ἑκατὸν μὲν...δυσὲν of the third clause. This passage simply refers to "two sorts of rectangular solids, the one cubes, taken

¹ A cube, he goes on to say, has 12 edges, 8 corners and 6 sides and 12, 8, 6 are in harmonic proportion: cf. Simplicius in *Ar. de Anima*, 409 b. 23 ἐπιπρος δὲ, τουτέστιν ἐναρμόνιος, εἴρηται ἢ γῆ ὡς κύβος κατὰ τὴν Πυθαγόρειον παράδοσιν, followed by the same explanation. See also Böckh. *Philol.* 87.

² Thus Plato's ἰσότης γεωμετρικῆ (Gorg. 508 A) and Aristotle's ἀριθμὸς ἰσάκεις ἴσος (*Magn. Mor.* I. 1) both refer to 8, the Pythagorean symbol of justice.

³ I am not sure that ἰσομήκης occurs in the sense of 'square,' but I rely on the analogy of ἑτερομήκης, προμήκης. If I am pinned to the meaning "of equal length with," then clearly $3 \times 4 \times 4$ is ἰσομήκης, i. e. has one factor the same, with $3 \times 3 \times 3$. The word is extremely uncommon.

⁴ The words ἑκατὸν τοσαντάκεις, meaning 'taken a hundred times,' are added here because the explanation is a long way off. They are not necessary after the next clause of which the explanation follows immediately.

a hundred times, the other parallelepipeds, 100×48 , and 100×27 ."

The whole number is therefore 7500, which is $15 \times 20 \times 25$. Here, I think, we have the clue to the meaning of *ἐπίτριτος πυθμὴν πεμπάδι συζυγείς τρις ἀξήθεις* and to Aristotle's comment on these words. The most common mathematical use of *πυθμὴν* is in the sense of 'type,' 'simplest form,' 'lowest terms,' or something analogous to these¹. Thus, according to Theon (*De Musica*, c. 29, p. 80 of Hiller's ed.) the ratio 3:4 is the *πυθμὴν* of the ratio 6:8, 12:16, etc. Similarly Apollonius of Perga, for the purpose of his new system of multiplication which Pappus (Bk. II) describes, used to call 7 the *πυθμὴν* of 70, 700, 7000, etc., and 5 of 50, 500, 5000, etc. (cf. *πυθμενεῖν*, *πυθμενικῶς*). If then we make use of the tradition that Plato's number was in some way founded on the right-angled triangle of which the sides are 3, 4, 5, *ἐπίτριτος πυθμὴν* may very well mean that 'simplest form' of the triangle in which the sides containing the right-angle are 4:3. Multiply these by 5 (*πεμπάδι συζυγείς*) and the sides of the triangle are 15, 20, 25, and these numbers multiplied together (*τρις ἀξήθεις* or *στερεός*) give 7500, which lends itself to the two harmonies taken a hundred times, as before explained².

¹ Nicomachus uses *πυθμὴν* of 'a term' in a geometrical progression (II. 19. 3).

² The remarks with which I began this article will, I think, be justified by the comparison of my interpretation with Weber's, which has hitherto been the most approved and is adopted, not without misgiving, by Zeller, Rothlauf and Mr D. B. Monro. The last writer gives an excellent series of references to ancient mathematicians and some very proper criticisms on Weber's and other interpretations. Weber takes the two *ἁρμονίαι* to be 10,000 and 7500, and conceives them to be the sums of the first and third, second and fourth terms respectively, in the series 6400, 4800, 3600, 2700. These numbers are

obtained in this way. The *ἐπίτριτος πυθμὴν πεμπάδι συζυγείς* is (4×5) and (3×5) . These, each multiplied by 3, 4, 5 give the two series 60, 80, 100 and 45, 60, 75. Square the terms of the first series and we get $3600 + 6400 = 10,000$. Multiply the terms of the first series by the corresponding terms of the second, and we get $2700 + 4800 = 7500$. To put it shortly, he treats *ἁρμονία* as if it could mean the sum of two numbers: he takes *τρις ἀξήθεις* to mean 'multiplied by three numbers' which numbers he chooses arbitrarily, he ignores Aristotle and he inserts an operation which is not described in the second part of the passage at all. Zeller then identifies 10,000 with the *θελα πελοδος* and 7500 with the *δυθροω-*

The word *ὄν* with which the second part of the passage begins, shews clearly that there is some connexion between the two parts of the whole. The number in the first part is repeated with a more definite description, or has its analogue or its necessary consequence, in the number of the second part. Unfortunately, for this first part, we have no Aristotle to help us and Plato's words are chosen with the most deliberate intent to puzzle the reader.

Alexander Aphrodisiensis (*In Ar. Metaph.* p. 56, of Bonitz's ed. 1847, p. 35 of ed. 1837) says that *δυναμένη* means the hypotenuse, *δυναστεύμεναι* the sides, of a right-angled triangle¹. *αὔξησις* seems to mean 'a multiplication,' like *αὔξη* (*Rep.* VII. 528 B), but it may no doubt mean 'addition,' and in either case *αὔξησεις δυνάμεναί τε καὶ δυναστεύμεναι* may mean the hypotenuse and sides multiplied together, or multiplied by some other number or numbers, or added together, or (if we disregard Alexander's statement) multiples which are squares and roots, or additions of squares and roots, or squares and roots multiplied together. A very large field of conjecture is thus opened by the very first words of the passage. *ἀπόστασις* in Plato once (*Tim.* p. 43 D) means the intervals between the terms of a geometrical progression (cf. also *Rep.* 587 D) but it is also used with no mathematical application (*Phaedr.* p. 111 B).

ὄροι is certainly a very common expression for the terms of a progression or proportion (e. g. *Rep.* p. 443 D, and Theon or Nicomachus *passim*) but this word again has generally no special mathematical application. *ὁμοιοῦν, ἀνομοιοῦν, αὔξειν, φθίνειν* are also words which have no regular technical meaning,

πελα, although he thinks Aristotle understood the passage very well.

¹ *δυναστεύμεναι* (cf. Proclus *in Eucl.* p. 8, ed. Friedlein) seems to be intended for a passive participle, of which *δυναμένη* represents the active. If this be so, the only intelligible sense to be attached to the words is 'equalled' and 'equalling.' The latter is, of course, a very common and ancient

sense of *δυναμένη*. *δύναμις* in its mathematical meaning of 'square' is not older than Hippocrates of Chios (*Eudemii fragm.* pp. 123—9 ed. Spengel). If, then, *δυναμένη* and *δυναστεύμεναι* were, in the senses which I attribute to them, ancient names for the hypotenuse and sides or for their squares, we get here an intelligible origin for the meaning of *δύναμις*.

but it appears from Iamblichus (*ad Nicom.* p. 115) that ὅμοιοι ἀριθμοὶ are squares and ἀνόμοιοι are oblongs¹. We may make, from this, various inferences as to what Plato meant by 'numbers which make like' or 'unlike,' but there was certainly a definite Pythagorean theory that *the numbers which produce squares* were the odd numbers (e.g. $1 + 3 = 4$: $4 + 5 = 9$: $9 + 7 = 16$, etc.) and that *even* numbers produced ἑτερομήκεις (e.g. $2 + 4 = 6 = 2 \times 3$: $6 + 6 = 12 = 4 \times 3$ etc.)². ὁμοιοῦντες and ἀνομοιοῦντες ἀριθμοὶ may therefore mean 'odd' and 'even,' but there is no clue whatever to the meaning of αὐξοντες or φθίνοντες. These words should bear some such sense as 'multiplying and dividing,' 'adding and subtracting,' 'greater and less,' but they may be only synonyms for ὁμοιοῦντες and ἀνομοιοῦντες. Lastly, the genitives ὁμοιοῦντων, etc. may depend either on ὕρουσ (*Rep.* p. 443 D) or on πάντα. It will be seen that the vagueness of the passage, both in the words used and in the syntax, is such that no interpretation of it can claim to be certain. We can say only that that interpretation is to be preferred which (1) gives to ἀποστάσεις and ὄροι senses in which they are known to have been employed by Plato, (2) makes some use of the tradition about the right-angled triangle before-mentioned, (3) finds some possible meanings for αὐξήσεις δυνάμεναι, etc., and ὁμοιοῦντων etc., and (4) provides some materials for connecting this first part of the whole passage with the second, beginning ὡν ἐπίτριτος, κ.τ.λ.

The fourth of these requisites is generally supplied by assuming that the numbers in the two parts are identical (e.g. Weber, Zeller, Monro). This sometimes leads to very violent interpretations of the second part, as in Schneider's case, who selected 216 ($3^3 + 4^3 + 5^3 = 216 = 6^3$)³ as the number of both parts. (See the Preface to the 3rd Vol. of Schneider's *Plato*, Berlin, 1833, where also all the earlier interpretations are collected and discussed.) It may lead, on the other hand,

¹ ἑτερομήκεις. This means specially oblongs of which one side is greater by unity than the other.

² Zeller *Ph. Gr.* I². p. 253 n.

³ The merit of this number is that it is said by Anatolius (*Theol. Arithm.* p. 41) on authority to be the period of the metempsychosis.

(as in Weber's case) to some rough treatment of the first part, especially in the word λαβούσαι, as I shall shew presently. The probability, however, is, I think, that the numbers of the two parts are not identical. Thus Aristotle quotes the second part only: the word ὧν implies only that the materials of the second part are contained in the first part: the preciseness of ἐπίτριτος πυθμὴν πεμπάδι συζυγείς, τρίς αὐξηθείς seems to imply a new operation with those materials, and lastly πυθμὴν, if it is to bear the sense of 'simplest form,' which every commentator gives to it, implies that more complicated forms have preceded it. Hence some writers have recently interpreted the passage on the assumption that there are two numbers in question. Thus MM. Vincent (*Journal de l'Institut*. Sept. 1839), and Martin (*Révue Archéol.* XIII^e Année) select 216 for the first and 864 for the second. M. Dupuis (*Le Nombre Géom. de Platon*. 2de Interpr. Paris, 1882) chooses 40 and 760,000. A patent objection to Vincent's interpretation is that the second number is clearly some multiple of 100, and to Dupuis that it is clearly *not more* than 17,500, and one or other of these objections applies to the commentators who, identifying the two numbers, select 1728, 8128, 729, 5040 (see Schneider's *Introd.* before cited), or 46,656 (Schleiermacher), or 216,000 (Hultsch). But to such interpreters of the first part as select 50 ($3^3 + 4^3 + 5^3$)¹, or 60 ($3 \times 4 \times 5$), or 216 ($3^3 + 4^3 + 5^3$), or to Weber's series of 6400, 4800, 3600, 2700, formed by multiples of different powers of 3, 4, 5, I can only object that they force the meaning of τέτταρας ὄρους by including, as the fourth 'term' of their series, the sum of the three legitimate ὄροι, or that they do not attach a proper sense to λαβούσαι, or that they supply no occasion for the subsequent use of πυθμὴν. I ought not, I suppose, to abandon the subject at this point without myself suggesting some interpretation of the first part of the passage. I shall, therefore, give one, though not with anything like the same confidence which I feel about the meaning of the second part.

¹ This is attributed to Philo, but ἀρχή, without reference to Plato. Schneider rightly points out that Philo (*Vita Mosis*. III. 666. B. ed. Paris, 1640.) only calls 50 τῆς τῶν ὄλων γενέσεως

The word λαβοῦσαι, in my opinion, does not mean 'admitting,' or 'capable of,' or 'assuming the form of,' which is the sense attached to it by those commentators (e. g. Weber again) who taking ἀυξήσεις δυνάμεναί τε καὶ δυναστευόμεναί as the description of the whole number, divide this into four appropriate parts. In that sense, I think Plato would have used παρεχόμεναί or some other *middle* form. I prefer therefore to treat the words τρεῖς ἀποστάσεις τέτταρας δὲ ὄρους λαβοῦσαι as descriptive of some part of the operation by which the number is found in the first instance.

Now $3 \times 4 \times 5 = 60$: $6 \times 8 \times 10 = 480$: $9 \times 12 \times 15 = 1620$: $12 \times 16 \times 20 = 3840$: and the sum of these four totals is 6000, which is $100 \times (3 \times 4 \times 5)$ ¹. In other words, take a right-angled triangle whose sides are 3, 4, 5, and multiply the sides together: double them and multiply again: treble them and multiply again: quadruple them and multiply again: the sum total of the four products so produced is a hundred figures of the original pattern². But quintuple the sides and multiply them and the result is a hundred figures of one pattern and a hundred of another, both different from the original. In this way, I think, a valid translation is found for the first part of the passage, and some point is given to the word πυθμήν and the selection of ἑκατόν as the number of ἀρμονίαι in the second. The method of procedure also is closely akin to those which Plato elsewhere employs, and deals only with those simple numbers to which we know the Pythagoreans attached so much virtue.

The translation which I propose for the whole passage would run somewhat as follows:—"A divine offspring has a period which is covered by a perfect number³, but a human offspring has one in which, taking the simplest case (πρώτῳ),

¹ The operation may be put also in this way, $(3 \times 4 \times 5) (1^3 + 2^3 + 3^3 + 4^3) = 6000$.

² Cf. Theon Smyrn. *De Mus.* c. 45, p. 102 ed. Hiller) ὁ δὲ 5 τέλειος, ἐπειδὴ τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ μέρεσιν ἔστιν ἴσος, ὡς δὲ δεκταί· διὸ καὶ γάμον αὐτὸν ἑκάλουν, ἐπεὶ γάμον ἔργον ὁμοία ποιεῖ τὰ ἑκγονα

τοῖς γονεῦσι. I owe this quotation to M. Tannery's article on Plato's number in Ribot's *Révue Phil.* for 1876. The same writer seems to take ἀρμονία as I do, but alters the text and is otherwise violent to the last degree. The number which he selects is 2700.

³ A perfect number is one which is

products of the hypotenuse and sides, multiplied, at three intervals, by four terms, odd and even, greater and less, produce a total of figures all similar and rational to one another. But the 4-by-3 type of these, when multiplied by 5 and raised to the solid form, lends itself to two rectangular solid arrangements, the one cubes, taken a hundred times, the other parallelepipeds, partly square and partly oblong, viz. 100 of the squares of the rational diagonal of 5, *minus* 1 each, or of the irrational, *minus* 2, and 100 cubes of 3. The whole geometrical number (13,500) controls the produce of better or inferior progeny."

If I am asked seriously to what facts in life these multiples correspond, I hardly know how to make a serious answer. It is not an uncommon observation that respectable families often contain a black sheep. You may marry honest people four times and get an honest offspring, like their parents, but the fifth time they may produce a rascal. A good stock may keep up its character for four generations and break down in the fifth. A man and woman whose ages are respectively $40 (= 4 \times (1 + 2 + 3 + 4))$ and $30 (= 3 \times (1 + 2 + 3 + 4))$ are likely to beget the best kind of children. Add 20 to the man's age and 15 to the woman's and the offspring is likely to be inferior. These thoughts or one of them, or something like them may have been passing in Plato's mind and he chose to put them in the form of a mathematical puzzle. He says expressly that the Muses, when they give us this answer, are speaking in jest, *ὡς πρὸς παιῖδας ἡμᾶς παίζουσαι καὶ ἐρεσχολοῦσαι ὑψηλολογούμεναι*. And when Plato is in the mind for a mathematical joke, he is not to be taken too strictly *au pied de la lettre*. The singular witticism in *Politicus* (266 A B) about *δίπους δύναμις*, which is thought worthy *τῶν πρὸς γέλωτα εὐδοκιμησάντων ἄν*, and the remarkable process by which, in *Rep.* IX. 587 D E, the pleasure of the tyrant is found to be to the king's as 1 : 729, and the gravity with which Socrates

equal to the sum of its divisors as 6 + 2 + 1). See Eucl. ix. 36 and the last
 (= 3 + 2 + 1), 28 (= 14 + 7 + 4 + 2 + 1), def. to Bk. VII.
 496 (= 248 + 124 + 62 + 31 + 16 + 8 + 4

maintains that this ratio is *ἀληθῆς καὶ προσήκων γε βίοις*, as much as nights and days—these instances, which are easily intelligible, should prevent us from endeavouring to find, in the marriage number, any very definite analogy to the laws, or supposed laws, of procreation in the human species. I have looked through Hippocrates and Aristotle without finding any statement which could serve as a basis for the interpretation of Plato's puzzle.

JAMES GOW.

NOTES UPON THE POETICS OF ARISTOTLE.

CHAPTER 1. ἡ δὲ ἐποποιία μόνον τοῖς λόγοις φιλοῖς ἢ τοῖς μέτροις, καὶ τούτοις εἴτε μιν γύσει μετ' ἀλλήλων, εἴθ' ἐνί τινι γένηι χρωμένη τῶν μέτρων τυγχάνουσα μέχρι τοῦ νῦν.

Spengel thought that the text would stand without alteration if only a comma were placed after *χρωμένη*, "or using one single kind of metre, and up to the present time it employs metre." An obvious objection to this arrangement is that by expressing himself so Aristotle would be excluding the very class of writings which he wishes to include under the name, the dramatic prose of Sophron and Plato. Again he would be saying that though Epic had as yet been written only in verse it might come in the future to be written in prose, which cannot be his intention. The existence of a lacuna before *τυγχάνουσα* is now very generally admitted, and the prevailing tendency seems to be to fill it up with Bernays' conjecture *ἀνάγνωμος*. Nothing could be more unlike Aristotle's precision than such a sentence as this, "Epic imitates in Prose or in Metre, and in a medley of Metres or in a single Metre, and has as yet no name." First he gives the name and then declares the name does not exist. If Bernays' conjecture is right it leads inevitably to the further emendation of Ueberweg who proposes to strike out the word *ἐποποιία* as an interpolation. But then how could Aristotle possibly have omitted the mention of Epic here? Nevertheless Bernays seems to be right to this extent at least that the gap must have contained some explanation of or apology for the way in which the "name" *ἐποποιία* is here employed. I would suggest *ὡς ἢ*

τοῦ ὀνόματος τυγχάνουσα μέχρι τοῦ νῦν "as is the case with that which has hitherto monopolised the name."

Chapter 4. ὥσπερ δὲ καὶ τὰ σπουδαῖα μάλιστα ποιητῆς Ὅμηρος ἦν [μόνος γὰρ οἶχ' ὅτι εὖ, ἀλλ' ὅτι καὶ μιμήσεις δραματικὰς ἐποίησεν] οὕτως καὶ τὰ τῆς κωμωδίας σχήματα πρώτος ὑπέδειξεν.

The words bracketed are certainly interpolated. The second ὅτι cannot stand, as Paccius, Tyrwhitt and Bonitz perceived. The apparent sense again after this intruder has been thrust out, would surely require δραματικὰς τὰς μιμήσεις, I say the apparent sense, because in reality the words have surely no sense at all. "As Homer was a consummate poet in noble themes for—he wrote not only well but dramatically." How can Aristotle here have cited the dramatic power of Homer to prove his excellence in noble or Tragic, as opposed to Comic, subjects? The dramatic power is equally applicable to both. The words are merely a marginal note suggested by an untimely recollection of Chapter 23.

τὸ μὲν οὖν ἐπισκοπεῖν παρέχει ἤδη ἡ τραγωδία τοῖς εἵδεσιν ἰκανῶς ἢ οὐ, αὐτό τε καθ' αὐτὸ κρίνεται ἢ ναὶ καὶ πρὸς τὰ θέατρα, ἄλλος λόγος.

Doucas ingeniously corrected εἰ ἄρ' ἔχει for παρέχει and it was pointed out in the *Journal of Philology* Vol. V. that the enigmatical κρίνεται ἢ ναὶ stands for κρίνεται ἢ κρῖναι. This might mean either that the scribe found in his MS. κρίνεται and suggested κρῖναι as a better reading, or that he could decipher only the letters κριν or perhaps κριν...ι, and could only guess what the original word had been. In any case the support of the MS. cannot be alleged without qualification for κρῖναι, while κρίνεται is manifestly wrong. It would perhaps be over-bold to assert that the infinitive could not be employed here, yet it would be difficult to find a strictly parallel instance. Not one of those quoted by Vahlen in his Note is really in point. But if we might read κρῖνonti the construction of the passage would be easy and clear. This use of the dative of the participle is sufficiently familiar. Cp. Hdt. VII. 143 ἐς τοὺς

πολεμίου τῷ θεῷ εἰρησθαι τὸ χρηστήριον συλλαμβάνοντι κατὰ τὸ ὀρθόν, and *Prior Anal.* p. 43. 36 a ἐπὶ τὸ ἄνω πορευομένους ἴσταται ποτε.

Lastly, some degree of suspicion must rest upon the words τὸ μὲν οὖν ἐπισκοπεῖν. Elsewhere the phrase ἄλλος or ἕτερος λόγος appears to be followed immediately by a preposition or an interrogative, and the insertion of the substantival infinitive here is certainly peculiar. It is possible that, after εἰ ἄρ' ἔχει had been corrupted to παρέχει, τὸ ἐπισκοπεῖν was inserted to supply an object to the verb. Certainly the one mistake would necessitate others; thus in Morel's MS. εἰ δέ is inserted after εἶδεν and in Q εἶδεν is changed into εἰδῶσιν, manifestly to bring it into relation with παρέχει.

Chapter 6. πέφυκεν αἷτια δύο τῶν πράξεων εἶναι, διάνοιαν καὶ ἦθος, καὶ κατὰ ταύτας καὶ τυγχάνουσι καὶ ἀποτυγχάνουσι πάντες.

Surely αἷτια.

Chapter 7. συγχεῖται γὰρ ἡ θεωρία ἐγγὺς τοῦ ἀναισθητοῦ χρόνου γνωμένη.

The translation of the Summary of Averroes by Hermanus Alemanus in this place runs thus: Est igitur dispositio sicut est dispositio in aspectu alicujus sensibilis: erit namque aspectus talis bone se habens: quando distantia fuerit æqualis inter aspicientem: et aspiciendum non nimis propinquum neque nimis longinquum. The words on which the Arab is here commenting would seem to have been ἐγγὺς τοῦ αἰσθητοῦ γνωμένη, and it is evident what a vast improvement this reading would make in the sense of the passage. No tiny creature can be called beautiful because the sight is confused by the necessity of poring over it.

The Arabic text used by Averroes was a translation of a translation. The Syriac version, from which it was made, is probably as old as the eighth or ninth century. We have therefore in the Arab commentator a most interesting, and apparently most promising, source of information, dating back at least 300 years before the oldest existing Greek MS. of the

Poetics. Unfortunately, everything connected with the stage is so foreign to Semitic habits and experience, that Averroes seems to have been wholly unable to understand by far the greater part of the book, which he undertook to explain. Nevertheless in some few passages he comes very close to the Greek text, and one or two of these give us valuable assistance. This will be seen in my next quotation.

Chapter 18. τραγωδίας δὲ εἶδη εἰςί τέσσαρα· τοσαῦτα γὰρ καὶ τὰ μέρη ἐλέχθη· ἡ μὲν πεπλεγμένη, ἥς τὸ ὄλον ἐστὶ περιπέτεια καὶ ἀναγνώρισις· ἡ δὲ παθητικὴ, οἶον οἱ τε Ἰλιαντες καὶ οἱ Ἰξίονες· ἡ δὲ ἠθικὴ οἶον αἱ Φθιώτιδες καὶ ὁ Πηλεύς τὸ δὲ τέταρτον οἶον αἱ τε Φορκίδες καὶ Προμηθεὺς καὶ ὅσα ἐν Ἄιδου.

Hermanus here gives Carminis itaque laudativi (= Tragedy) quattuor sunt species: quarum tres sunt simplices et sunt illae quae praecesserunt: Una earum est circulatio (= περιπέτεια): altera est directio (= ἀναγνώρισις): tertia passionalis prout dicitur de illis qui sunt in inferno: ibi enim continua est tristitia et maeror inconsolabilis: Et quarta est composita ex istis aut a tribus ipsarum aut ex duabus. It is evident here under what difficulties the Arab laboured in striving to form and convey to his readers an idea of the technical terms of the Greek stage. He does not know what a Tragedy is, and has not the most distant conception of the meaning of ἀναγνώρισις and περιπέτεια. Hence his account of the four kinds is terribly confused and mistaken, so much so that the Ethic, the general sense of which title would be familiar enough to him, has disappeared altogether. Yet one thing seems clear, that he found the words καὶ ὅσα ἐν Ἄιδου after Ἰξίονες. Jacob Mantinus the author of another translation of the Summary, later in date and corrected by a Greek MS, brings this out still more pointedly: "ut cum sit sermo de iis qui apud inferos sunt ut Ajaces Ixionesque." Now when we consider that the scenes of the Phorkides and the Prometheus were not laid in Hades, while that of the Ixion of Euripides was, as we know from Plutarch (*de Aud. Poet.* § 4, p. 19 E), we seem almost forced to the conclusion that the suspicion long ago

expressed by Piccolomini, and repeated by Dacier and Twining, is well-grounded and that these four words have, through some accident or other, suffered a violent transposition.

Chapter 19. εἰ φανοῖτο ἡδέα.

We cannot be wrong in writing φαίνοιτο here. See Goodwin, *Greek Moods and Tenses*, § 26. Comp. Demosth. *Fals. Leg.* § 303, καὶ γὰρ ἂν καὶ ὑπερφυῆς εἴη εἰ...φαίνοισθε. In Lysias indeed, xxvi. 13, the MSS have οὐκ ἂν ἄτοπον ποιήσαιτε, εἰ μὴ τὴν αὐτὴν γνώμην ἔχοντες περὶ αὐτοῦ φανοῖσθε. But here Bekker corrects φανείσθε.

Chapter 20. οἶον ἐν τῷ βαδίζει Κλέων ὁ Κλέων.

What is wanted here is "the word Kleon," τὸ Κλέων.

Chapter 21. τὰ πολλὰ τῶν μεγαλιωτῶν.

Winstanley's conjecture μεγαλείων has found favour here. But the solution of the difficulty is probably to be looked for in a different direction. Winstanley tells us that in the margin of one of the MSS used by Burgess he found κολλητομυογαλιωτῶν. This can hardly have been a mere conjecture; the obscurity and palpable wrongness of the word and the fact of its embracing, not only the difficult μεγαλιωτῶν but the apparently easy τὰ πολλὰ τῶν, combine to shew that it has some kind of authority. It is not unlikely we have here the débris of some sesquipedalian compound made up of the names of three animals of which the mouse and the weasel or cat were two.

ἐκ τοῦ ν̄ καὶ ρ̄ καὶ ὅσα ἐκ τούτου σύγκειται, ταῦτα δ' ἐστὶν δύο, ψ̄ καὶ ξ̄.

Should we not read here ὅσα ἐκ τοῦ σ̄ σύγκειται?

Chapter 23. ἢ τ' ἐν Σαλαμῖνι ἐγενετο ναύμαχος.

Doucas corrected ναυμαχία for ναύμαχος, and since Paccius all editions have given Σαλαμῖνι. It is, however, worth while to notice that Σαλαμῖνη is not a mere transcriber's error. The form has a real existence in later Greek; see the au-

thorities cited by Tischendorf on Acts xiii. 5, and Westcott and Hort, *New Test.*, Vol. II., App. p. 156. Salaminam is the reading of the MSS in Cicero's *Tusc. Disp.* i. 46; and considering how many new forms were coming into use in Aristotle's time, it should not perhaps be regarded as beyond all question that he used the old classical form here. At any rate, if we expunge *Σαλαμῖνη* why should *οὐθείς* and *μηθείς* be retained? As regards these forms we have the express testimony of Phrynichus that they were not adopted into literary use till the time of Chrysippus. They are indeed found on monuments of Aristotle's time. Mr Rutherford (*New Phryg.* p. 271), refers to Wecklein, who quotes an inscription given by Rangabe ii. 381 belonging to the archonship of Nausinicus (B.C. 378), in which *μηθενί* occurs twice. I have found *οὐθείς* in an inscription ascribed to the year B. C. 336, *C. I. A.* Vol. II. Pt. I. no. 160, and in the third and second centuries these forms begin to occur pretty frequently; see *ibid.* nos. 444, 445, 465, 467. But the inscriptions were not carved by scholars, and the statement of Phrynichus is explicit and circumstantial. We can scarcely avoid the conclusion that though these forms might be in colloquial use in Aristotle's time, they were not employed by Aristotle.

Chapter 25. ὅλως δὲ τὸ ἀδύνατον μὲν πρὸς τὴν ποίησιν ἢ πρὸς τὸ βέλτιον ἢ πρὸς τὴν δόξαν δεῖ ἀνάγειν. πρὸς τε γὰρ τὴν ποίησιν αἰρετώτερον πιθανὸν ἀδύνατον ἢ ἀπίθανον καὶ δυνατὸν.....τοιούτους εἶναι οἶον (οἶους Ueb.) Ζεύξις ἔγραφεν ἀλλὰ βέλτιον τὸ γὰρ παράδειγμα δεῖ ὑπερέχειν πρὸς ἅ φασι.....τάλογα οὕτω τε καὶ ὅτι ποτὲ οὐκ ἄλογόν ἐστιν· εἰκὸς γὰρ καὶ παρὰ τὸ εἰκὸς γίνεσθαι.

In their commentaries on this most difficult and obscure passage both Spengel and Vahlen are agreed as to the existence of a lacuna before the words *τοιούτους εἶναι*. I may therefore take this for granted, and will endeavour to demonstrate that there is a second and even more serious gap in the text after the words *πρὸς ἅ φασι*.

Vahlen's explanation of the passage as a whole I must say, with all the respect due to so weighty an authority, I find

myself unable to accept. Few will be found to agree with him in taking the first *πρὸς τὴν ποιήσιν* with *τὸ ἀδύνατον*. If Aristotle meant "that which is impossible in the point of view of Poetry," he would have said *τὸ πρὸς τὴν ποιήσιν ἀδύνατον*. This, the natural order of the Greek, would have been rendered absolutely necessary here by the risk of misconception. Again, the immediate repetition of the words *πρὸς τε γὰρ τὴν ποιήσιν* make it quite clear that Poetry is here one of the three standards of appeal. Lastly, what does "impossible in the point of view of Poetry" mean? A thing is impossible when it contradicts a law of nature, as in the instance given it is impossible for a horse to move forwards both his right legs at once. The *ἀδύνατον*, to quote the words of the earlier part of the chapter, is that which cannot be brought under the category of things *οἷα ἦν ἢ ἔστι*. But there is no page of the Poetics which does not bear testimony to Vahlen's merits, and in filling up the first lacuna with the words *καὶ εἰ ἀδύνατον* he has given us what, if not exactly, is certainly substantially correct. *πρὸς δὲ τὸ βέλτιον εἰ ἀδύνατον* would give more regularity of structure, but this perhaps is not a consideration to be insisted upon.

Vahlen is also right no doubt in making the consideration of a new *ἐπιτίμημα* begin with the words *πρὸς ἃ φασι τᾶλλογα*, at any rate with the last of these words. The *ἀδύνατον* and the *ἄλογον* are clearly distinguished just below, where the *ἐπιτιμήματα* are summed up as five in number. In the earlier part of the chapter indeed they are not so distinctly kept apart. The fact seems to be that they differ in degree rather than in kind, as the Impossible and the Absurd, and have a tendency to run into one another. Thus in the beginning of the chapter it is impossible for a horse to trot in any other way than that ordained by nature, or for a hind to have antlers, or for the Greeks to have behaved as they did, according to Homer, behave during the pursuit of Hector by Achilles, and it is "perhaps not true" that the gods are what poets make them out to be. Of these in the stricter terminology of the end of the chapter the first two would seem to be *ἀδύνατα*, the last two *ἄλογα*. The treat-

ment of the two classes of ἐπιτιμήματα is therefore in the main the same, yet Aristotle has felt it better to keep them distinct at any rate at the close of his observations, where it was desirable to leave as clear an impression as possible upon the mind of his readers. There was a further reason for this in the fact that while three defences are equally applicable in either case, there is a fourth for the Absurd, inasmuch as Absurdities are not always Absurd. The laws which ordinarily regulate human action do sometimes fail to operate.

What Aristotle says then is apparently this, "And generally the charge of Impossibility may be met by an appeal to Poetic Effect, or to the Better (the Ideal), or to Opinion. For as regards Poetic Effect, Impossibility which commands assent (πιθανόν here is practically equivalent to ἐκπληκτικώτερον in the earlier part of the chapter) is preferable to Possibility which does not. And as regards the Better, if it is not possible for such men as Zeuxis painted to exist yet it is better, for the artist should surpass his model. And as regards what men say (= Opinion)—"

Here there is a most manifest difficulty. Only one thing could possibly follow, and that one thing is not to be found in the text. The defence as regards what men say is to argue that if the thing is not as the Poet has described it, yet he has described it as men think it to be and as they say that it is. Aristotle is here only summing up what he has already stated in other language. The instance given of this particular objection was drawn from poetical descriptions of the Gods, "The Gods are not what you make them;" and the Poet's reply is, "I describe them as men make them." Observe further that in the existing text there is no reference but the obscurest for the word οὔτω. "And by reference to what men say we may defend Absurdities in this way."—In what way?

Now let us suppose a lacuna to exist here after πρὸς ἅ φασι and fill it up in some way like this, πρὸς ἅ φασιν ὅτι οὔτω δοκεῖ ὁμοίως δὲ τᾶλογα οὔτω τε κ.τ.λ., "As regards what men say, we may rejoin, such is the current opinion. And similarly Absurdities we may defend in this way (in the

same way as alleged Impossibilities), and we may further rejoin that sometimes they are not absurd."

Chapter 26. ἔπειτα διότι πάντ' ἔχει ὅσαπερ ἡ ἐποποιία.

Aristotle uses διότι in a causal sense not unfrequently, though Bonitz in his valuable Index does not refer to an instance. Compare *Politics* iii. p. 1283 b 24, p. 1287 b 12. But there is still the difficulty of supplying a verb. Some have proposed to carry on κρείττων ἐστί from the previous clause, which is perhaps barely possible. Vahlen would insert διαφέρει before διότι. Ueberweg would read ὑπερέχει δὲ ὅτι for ἔπειτα διότι. A milder remedy would be εἴρηται δὲ ὅτι, "We have before remarked that." The reference is to chapters 5 and 24. The palæographical difference between ἔπειτα and εἴρηται is not great.

. C. BIGG.

INDIAN FOLKLORE NOTES FROM THE PALI JÁTAKAS
AND THE KATHÁ SARIT SÁGARA.

DR REINHOLD KOEHLER, in his notes on Gonzenbach's Sicilianische Märchen, compares No. 47 in that collection with a story quoted by the late Professor Benfey, on page 394 of the 1st volume of his Panchatantra, from the Tibetan collection called the Dsanglun, translated into German by J. A. Schmidt, Petersburg, 1843¹. It appears to me that this story is found in its Indian form in the Pali Játakas, being No. 257 in the edition of Dr Fausböll, Vol. II, p. 297. At any rate, the resemblance between the story, as it is told in the Játakas, and the Sicilian tale will be found to be very striking. The Pali story may be considered to be an amalgamation of two typical tales. The first illustrates the remarkably Oriental way in which the model young Oriental monarch is so frequently made to display his capacity for judicial and administrative business. The second is, to borrow Dr Köhler's words, "one of that large class, in which the hero is, in the course of his journey, entrusted with certain questions, the answers to which he is expected to discover when he reaches his destination." A well-known instance of this class of story is Grimm's, No. 29, *Der Teufel mit den drei goldenen Haaren*.

I proceed to give an analysis and a partial translation of the Pali story.

Once on a time the Buddha was born in Banáras as the son of the reigning monarch named Jarásandha, and on account of the purity and polish of his face, which resembled a silver

¹ See also Tibetan tales by Schiefner and Ralston, pp. 29—36 and Introduction pp. xxxix—xlii.

looking-glass, was called Prince Mirror-face. When his father died, his ministers were of opinion that Prince Mirror-face was too young to take upon himself the duties of a king. In order to test him, they dressed up a monkey in three successive disguises¹, and on his detecting the cheat in each case, they pronounced him a sage, and eminently fit to govern.

Now it happened that the prince's father had employed a minister named Gámanichaṇḍa. As he is called indifferently Gámanichaṇḍa, Chaṇḍagámaṇi, Gámaṇi, and Chaṇḍa, I shall use throughout this paper the last form of the name, as being the shortest. He, being an old man, and seeing the prince surrounded by ministers of his own age, determined to become a cultivator, and took up his abode in a village three *yojanas* from the capital. However, he was in want of bullocks for ploughing. "One day, the god² having rained, he borrowed two bullocks from a friend, used them all day for ploughing, fed them with hay, and then went to the owner's house to return them. At that moment the owner of the bullocks was sitting in the middle of the house with his wife, eating rice. The bullocks, knowing the house, entered it; as they entered, the owner held up his plate, and his wife removed it. Chaṇḍa's mind was full of the thought, 'Will they, I wonder, invite me to take some rice?' and so he left the house without formally returning the bullocks to their owner. During the night, some thieves broke into the cow-pen and stole the bullocks. In the morning the owner went to the cow-pen and saw that they were gone. Though he was well aware that they had been carried off by thieves, he made up his mind that he would hold Chaṇḍa responsible for them, as they had been lent to him; so he went to him and said, 'Give me back my cows.'—'Why they went into your house.'—'Did you return them me?'—'I did not formally return them.'—'Well then, here is a king's messenger for you.' Now among those people it was the custom to take up a pebble or a potsherd, and to say, 'here is a king's messenger for you,' and if a man did not obey this summons, they got the king to have him arrested; so the moment he

¹ In the Pali *Játakas* monkeys often try to pass themselves off as men.

² Or "the cloud,"

heard the word 'messenger' he started off. And as he was going along with his accuser, towards the king's court, he reached a village where a friend of his lived, and so he said to his companion, 'Dear me! I am much exhausted; I will go into the village, and get some food; please, wait here till I return to you.' So he entered his friend's house, but his friend was not at home. When his friend's wife saw him, she said, 'Sir, there is no food ready cooked; wait a moment; I will cook some at once and give it you.' But while she was hurrying up the steps into the rice-granary, she fell to the ground. She was seven months gone with child, and the accident brought on a miscarriage. At that moment the master of the house returned, and seeing Chaṇḍa, said to him, 'You have struck my wife, and brought on a miscarriage; here is a king's messenger for you,' and thus took him off as a prisoner. And so the two men went on their way with Chaṇḍa between them. And at the entrance of a village there was a groom who could not turn back his horse, but the horse would go with them. The groom, seeing Chaṇḍa, said, 'Uncle Chaṇḍa, do hit this horse with something or other, and turn it back.' Chaṇḍa picked up a stone, and threw it at the horse. The stone struck the horse's foot, and broke it short off like the bottom of the stem of a castor-oil plant. Then the groom said, 'You have broken my horse's foot; here is a king's messenger for you;' and laid hold of him. Then Chaṇḍa, finding that he was being led off by three men, said to himself, 'These people will denounce me to the king, and I shall not be able to pay the value even of the bullocks, much less the fine for bringing about a miscarriage, and how shall I ever be able to pay for the horse? I had better die.' Going along, with these thoughts in his mind, he saw on his way, in a wood, near the road, a hill, with a precipice on one side of it. In the shade of the hill, two basket-makers, father and son, were weaving a mat. Chaṇḍa said, 'I wish to answer a call of nature; wait here a moment till I return,' went up the hill, flung himself from the steep side, and fell on the back of the elder basket-maker, who was at once killed by the blow. Chaṇḍa got up, and went off. The younger basket-maker said, 'You ruffian, you are the

murderer of my father, here is a king's messenger for you,' and laying hold of his hand went out of the thicket with him, and when they asked what it meant, said 'The ruffian has murdered my father.' Then the four put Chaṇḍa in their midst, and went off, guarding him carefully. But when they came to the gate of another village, the headman of the village, seeing Chaṇḍa, said to him, 'Where are you going, Uncle Chaṇḍa?' He answered, 'To see the king.' Then the headman of the village said, 'You will no doubt see the king. I want to send him a case for decision. Will you take it?'—'Yes, I will certainly take it.'—'Well, I used to be handsome, rich, illustrious, and healthy; but now I am poor and a leper; ask the king the reason of this; he is a sage, and will tell you, and you must report his answer to me.' Chaṇḍa said, 'I will do so.' Then, as they went on, at the gate of another village an *ἑταίρα* saw him, and said, 'Uncle Chaṇḍa, where are you going?' He said, 'To see the king.' She said, 'The king is a sage; take him a case for decision from me,' and then continued, 'I used formerly to make a great deal of money, but now I cannot get enough even to provide myself with betel. Nobody comes to visit me. Ask the king the reason of this, and tell me what he says.' Then further on, at the gate of another village, a young married woman, seeing him, similarly said to him, 'I cannot live in my husband's house, nor in my father's house; please, ask the king the reason, and bring me word.' Then, further on, a snake, living in an ant-hill near the high-road, saw him, and said, 'Chaṇḍa, where are you going?' 'To see the king,' was the answer. The snake said, 'The king is a sage, take a case for decision from me. When I go out in search of food in the morning, my stomach is empty, and my body thin; nevertheless, when I come out of the ant-hill my bulk fills the hole, and it is with difficulty that I manage to drag myself out, but when, after foraging, I come back in the evening with my hunger appeased, and my body distended, I enter my hole in a moment, without touching the walls of it; ask the king the reason of this, and tell me what he says.' Then, further on, a deer saw him, and after asking him the same question as the others, said, 'I cannot eat grass anywhere

but at the foot of this tree; ask the king the reason of this.' Further on still a partridge saw him, and said, 'When I sit on a certain ant-hill, I can utter a pleasing note, but when I sit in other places, I cannot; ask the king the reason of this.' Then, further on, a tree-nymph, seeing him, said, 'Chañḍa, where are you going?' 'To the king,' was the answer. The tree-nymph said, 'The king is a sage; I used to be treated with the utmost respect, but now I never get so much as a handful of leaves offered to me; ask him the reason of this.' Further on still, a king of the Nágas saw him, and after asking him the same question as the others, said to him, 'Truly, the king is a sage; now, the water in this lake used to be clear as crystal; at present it is turbid, and covered with scum; ask the king the reason of this.' Then, further on, some hermits, living in a garden near the city, saw him, and after questioning him in the same way as the others, said to him, 'The king is a sage: formerly the fruits in this garden were sweet; now they are insipid and nasty; ask the king the reason of this.' Further on, near the gate of the city, some Bráhmaṇ students, in a hall, said to him, 'Where are you going, Chañḍa?' He answered, 'To the king.' They said, 'Then take a case for decision from us. Formerly every passage became clear to us as soon as we learnt it, but now a passage will not stick in our minds any more than water in a leaky pitcher; we do not know it, and it becomes dark: ask the king the reason of this.' Chañḍa then went into the king's presence with these fourteen¹ cases for decision. The king was sitting on the seat of judgment."

The king is very glad to see Chañḍa, and, of course, does substantial justice, delivering Chañḍa from his accusers by some extraordinary decisions of the patriarchal type. One indeed is specially reprobated in the Kathá Sarit Ságara (Vol. II of my translation, p. 181). They might have served as precedents for Portia's decision in the Merchant of Venice, and Professor Benfey traces a connexion between the plot of that play, and

¹ I.e. four arising out of his own conduct, and ten which he had been commissioned to refer.

the Tibetan tale of which this Játaka is probably an older version.

To return to the questions. "Chañḍa, delighted at having been victorious in his law-suit, said to the king, 'Your Majesty, certain persons have sent you some cases for decision, may I refer them to you?' The king replied, 'Say on, Chañḍa.' Then Chañḍa referred the cases one after another, in the inverse order, beginning with that of the Bráhmaṇ students. The king answered them in succession. When he heard the first case he said, 'Formerly in the place where they live there was a crowing cock, which knew the time: they rose up at its summons, learnt their holy texts, and the dawn rose on them, while they were repeating them. The consequence was that they did not keep forgetting all they learned; but now they have, where they live, a cock that crows at unseasonable hours. It either crows very early, long before it is light, or very late. If it crows too early, they are awakened by the noise that it makes, and learn their texts, and then, being overcome with sleep, lie down without repeating them; whereas, if it crows too late, they are awakened by the sound, but get no time for repetition, so they do not know what they have learned.' When he heard the second case, he said, 'Formerly those hermits lived the lives of true Buddhist ascetics, and were diligently engaged in the preparations for ecstatic meditation¹, but now they have abandoned the lives of true ascetics, and being engaged in unlawful occupations they leave for their personal attendants the fruits that grow in the garden, and earn their livelihood by means of unlawful practices utterly opposed to begging: for this reason the fruits in their garden are not sweet; but if they will, with one accord, again, as before, devote themselves to the duties of true ascetics, the fruits will once more become sweet. Those hermits do not understand the duties of learned men in kings' courts; tell them to restrict themselves to the duties of ascetics.' When he heard the third knotty point, he said, 'Those Nága kings are always quarrelling with one another; this is what has made the water muddy,

¹ By gazing intently on some object until a kind of mesmeric trance is produced. See Childers s. v. *kasino*.

but if they live on good terms with one another, as before, it will once more become clear.' When he heard the fourth case, he said, 'That tree-nymph used formerly to protect men who found their way into the wood, therefore she used to receive offerings of various kinds; but now she does not protect them, therefore she gets no offerings; if she once more protects them as before, she will derive great advantage from it; she appears not to be aware that there are such things in the world as kings¹; so tell her to protect the men that find their way into the forest where she is.'

When he heard the fifth case, he said, 'There is a large pot of treasure under the ant-hill on which the partridge is sitting, when he utters such a pleasing note²; dig it up, and take it away.'

When he heard the sixth, he said, 'There is a large honeycomb in the upper part of the tree at the root of which alone the deer finds it can eat grass: the fact is, the deer is attracted by the blades of grass that are smeared with honey, and cannot eat any others: take away that honeycomb; send the best of the honey to me, and eat the rest yourself.'

When he heard the seventh, he said, 'There is a large pot of treasure in the ant-hill in which that snake lives, he remains there guarding it³. And when he goes out to forage, owing to his avarice, his body clings to the hole, but when he has found food, out of love for his treasure, he enters rapidly and eagerly without touching the sides of his hole. You may dig up that treasure and take it away.'

When he heard the eighth he said, 'That young married woman has a paramour in the village that lies between her husband's house and that of her parents: she calls him to mind, and out of love for him she finds that she cannot endure to remain in her husband's house, so she says that she will go and see her parents; and so she stays some days with her lover,

¹ Whose business it is to see that every one does his or her duty.

² For the idea of a treasure giving power, cp. Benfey's *Panchatantra*, Vol. I, p. 320, Vol. II, p. 178; the 39th *Já-*

taka, page 322 of Rhys Davids' translation; and my translation of the *Kathá Sarit Ságara*, Vol. I, p. 126.

³ Cp. Weckenstedt's *Wendische Märchen*, p. 25.

and then does really go to her parents' house, but after she has been there some time, she says that she will return to her husband's house, and again visits her lover. Now let her know that there are such things in the world as kings, and tell her that she must live in her husband's house, and if she will not, let her know that I, the king, will have her seized and put to death; she had better not go on in this foolish way.'

When the king heard the ninth, he explained that the troubles of the *ἐταίρα* were due to her own shortcomings.

When he heard the tenth, he said, 'That headman used formerly to decide cases with equal justice; that made him generally beloved and popular, and men, being pleased with him, gave him many presents, so he was handsome, rich, and illustrious, but now he is always taking bribes and deciding cases unjustly, so he is poor and miserable, and afflicted with leprosy; if he once more decides cases justly, he will be as he was before. He too appears not to be aware that there are such things as kings; tell him to decide his cases justly.'

The following is a brief analysis of the story in Gonzenbach's *Sicilianische Märchen* to which I would compare the above.

A pious youth gives all that he has to the poor, and then appeals to the Crucifix for recompense. He is referred to a richer Crucifix in Rome. On his way thither, he stays with a Prior who tells him that his monks, though ordinarily well-behaved, are in the habit of giving one another bloody coxcombs after dinner, and promises him a hundred ounces, if he will bring back from Rome the true explanation of this mysterious phenomenon. He spends the next evening with a rich merchant who promises him the same sum, if he will obtain in Rome the explanation of the fact that he is unable to marry one of his three daughters. The next night he stays with a cultivator, who tells him that he has a splendid orchard that used to produce magnificent fruit, but that of late years the trees have all become barren.

The pious youth refers these questions in inverse order as in the Pali form of the tale.

The answer to the third, which he puts first, is that the cul-

tivator, out of avarice, has built a wall round his orchard, and has been punished by his trees becoming barren. He has only to pull it down, and they will bear again as before. The pious youth is commissioned to inform the merchant that, if his daughters will only go to church simply dressed, instead of be-dizening themselves with finery, they will quickly obtain husbands. The explanation of the Prior's difficulty is that he has for a cook the Devil, who enchants the food placed before the monks.

The late Professor Benfey was of opinion that the Tibetan tale, of which the Pali tale just analysed is probably an older form, was brought to Europe by the conquering Mongols. That many such tales were brought seems to be generally admitted. I have myself seen the wide-spread tale of the "Three good Counsels," No. 81 in Gonzenbach's *Sicilianische Märchen*, among some stories translated from the Tibetan by the Head master of the Bhootea School, Darjeeling.

I proceed to point out a very curious parallel between the Folklore of Northern Europe and the Játakas.

In the 51st Játaka (Fausböll's edition, Vol. I, p. 261, and ff.) a virtuous king and his ministers are buried up to their necks in the earth. At midnight some jackals come to eat them. When the principal jackal came near the king, the latter put out his tongue, and the jackal laid hold of it with his teeth. Thereupon the king caught hold of the jackal's jaws with his own and dragged the creature towards him. That terrified the jackal so that he uttered a terrific yell of distress, and thereupon the other jackals fled. However the principal jackal, in his struggles to get free, loosened the earth round the king so that the king got his hands free, lifted himself out of the earth, and then set his companions at liberty.

In the *Volsunga-Saga* (Hagen's *Helden-Sagen*, Vol. III, p. 23), Sigmund and his brothers are placed in the stocks, and an old she-wolf, who is supposed to be Siggeir's mother in disguise, comes out of the wood every night, and eats one, until Sigmund alone remains. Signy has Sigmund's face smeared with honey. The she-wolf proceeds first to lick off the honey, and Sigmund catches her tongue with his teeth. The she-wolf, in her

struggles, sets him free, but he does not let her go until her tongue is torn out by the roots.

If this is a purely accidental coincidence, it is a very remarkable one.

But it seems quite possible that some stories may have been communicated by the Greeks, who ruled in Bactria and part of India, to their Buddhist subjects.

For instance the story of Hippokleides (Herodotus VI, 130) is found in the *Jātaka* book. At any rate it closely resembles the story of the "Dancing Peacock," whose indecent style of dancing lost him the daughter of the Golden Goose¹—a fact alluded to in a verse in the *Panchatantra*. To quote Rhys Davids' translation—

"Then the Royal Golden Goose was shocked. And he said 'This fellow has neither modesty in his heart, nor decency in his outward behaviour. I shall not give my daughter to him. He has broken loose from all sense of shame.' And he uttered this verse to all the assembly—

'Pleasant is your cry, brilliant is your back,
Almost like the opal in its colour is your neck,
The feathers in your tail reach about a fathom's length,
But to such a dancer I can give no daughter, sir, of mine.'

Then the king, in the midst of the assembly, bestowed his daughter on a young goose, his nephew."

A still more curious parallel between Herodotus and the *Jātaka* book is furnished by the story of Intaphernes (Herodotus III, 118, 119). This is, as I pointed out in the *Indian Antiquary*, to be compared with the *Uchanga Jātaka*, No. 67.

In the introduction to this *Jātaka*, a woman comes to the king of Kosala, and begs for the life of her brother, her husband, and her son. On the king consenting to spare the life of one of the three, she chooses her brother. The king asks the reason. She says, "King, if I live, I can get a husband, and I can get a son, but as my parents are dead, it is impossible for me to get a brother; spare my brother's life." The king generously sets all three at liberty.

¹ This was pointed out to me by Prof. Cowell. I find however that I had long ago noted it in my copy of Rhys Davids' *Buddhist Birth Stories*.

In the Kathá Sarit Ságara, Taranga 112, Śl. 89 and ff. there is a curious parallel to the story of Oeresia as related by Ovid (*Fasti* vi, 627 and ff.). The Indian Servius Tullius¹, who is a young Chaṇḍála, a member of a very low caste, falls in love with a princess, and seeing no hope of winning her, goes at night to a place where corpses are burnt, with the intention of committing suicide.

“And after bathing he made a pyre, and lighting the flame thus prayed to it, ‘O thou purifying Fire, soul of the Universe, may that princess be my wife hereafter in a future birth, in virtue of this offering up of myself as a sacrifice unto thee!’ When he had said this, he prepared to fling himself into the fire, but the Fire-god, pleased with him, appeared to him, and said, ‘Do not act rashly; the princess shall be thy wife, for thou art not a Chaṇḍála by birth, and what thou art, I will tell thee; listen.

There is in this city a noble Bráhmaṇ of the name of Kapila Śarman. In his fire-chamber I dwell, a present god. One day his maiden daughter came near me, and smitten with her beauty, I made her my wife. And thou, my son, wast immediately born to her, and out of shame she flung thee away in the open street. There thou wast found by some Chaṇḍálas and reared on goat’s milk. So thou art my son, born to me by a Bráhmaṇ lady. Therefore thou canst not be deemed impure, being my son, and thou shalt obtain for a wife that princess Kurangí.’”

Some may prefer to consider the above resemblances due to the tales being fragments of a common Aryan tradition, but the following extracts from the Kathá Sarit Ságara will lend support to the theory that a great deal of our European Folklore is of Buddhist origin.

A certain Marubhúti in Taranga 108 is in great trouble,

¹ It would be easy to parallel the “*caput arsisse ferunt multorum in conspectu*” of Livy from Indian Tales. In the 45th Taranga of the Kathá Sarit Ságara, a flame having the brilliancy of ten thousand suns issues from the

head of the Bráhmaṇ Kála. In Bur-nouf’s *Lotus de la Bonne Loi*, p. 4, we have a similar flame darting forth from the circle of hair between the eyebrows of Buddha.

and bent, as heroes of Indian tales are apt to be, on committing suicide, when he comes to a hermitage where there is an ascetic with matted hair, who comforts him. While he was staying there, some heavenly nymphs came to bathe in the river. The hermit told him to go and steal the clothes of one of them¹. The clothes were only restored on condition that the nymph gave Marubhúti some information about the prince his master that he was very desirous of obtaining. The nymph subsequently married the ascetic, and Marubhúti acquired by a very repulsive rite the power of spitting gold².

The story of the stolen robe is repeated in Taranga 121, Śl. 108—111.

To return to Taranga 108, which is peculiarly rich in folklore, we find here a remarkable instance of the mysterious import of the number three in respect of the power of witches. The hero of the tale Nágasvámin is telling the story of his adventures. I will let him speak for himself.

“I went into that city (Vakrolaka) to beg, and in one house the mistress gave me with my alms a red lotus. I took it, and went on to another house, and there the mistress said to me, when she saw me, ‘Alas! a witch has got possession of you. See! she has given you a man’s hand, which she has passed off on you for a red lotus.’ When I heard that, I looked myself,

¹ Cp. Hagen’s *Helden-Sagen*, Vol. II, pp. 341, 342. Here Hagen steals the clothes of some mermaids who were bathing in the Danube. In this way he induces the elder of them to prophesy the fate of himself and his companions at the court of Attila. In the Russian story of Vasilissa the Wise (Ralston’s *Russian Folk-Tales*, p. 126) the hero steals Vasilissa’s shift (see Ralston’s remarks on p. 120). We find the incident of stealing the robes of bathing nymphs in Prym und Socin’s *Syrische Märchen*, p. 116; in Waldau’s *Böhmische Märchen*, p. 250; in Weckenstedt’s *Wendische Märchen*, p. 121; Gonzenbach’s *Sicilianische Märchen*, Part I, p. 31. (See Dr Köhler’s notes.)

The subject of Swan-maidens has been exhaustively treated by Baring-Gould in his “*Curious Myths of the Middle Ages*.”

² This idea is found in the *Mahábhárata*. In this poem Śrinjaya has a son named *Suvarnashthvin*. Some robbers treat him as the goose that laid the golden eggs was treated. (Lévéque, *Les Mythes et Légendes de l’Inde*, pp. 289—294.) Dr Köhler has collected many European parallels in his note on 33 and 34 of Gonzenbach’s *Sicilianische Märchen*. I can add to them No. 36 in Coelho’s *Contos Portuguezes*, where pearls drop from the heroine’s mouth.

and lo! it was no lotus but a human hand. I flung it away, and fell at her feet and said, 'Mother, devise some expedient for me that I may live.' When she heard this, she said, 'Go! in a village of the name of Karabha, three *yojanas* distant from this place, there is a Bráhmaṇ of the name of Devarakshita. He has in his possession a splendid brown cow, an incarnation of Surabhi; she will protect you during this night, if you repair to her for refuge.'

When she said this, I fled full of fear, and reached, at the close of that day, the house of that Bráhmaṇ in the village of Karabha. When I had entered, I beheld that brown cow, and I worshipped her and said, 'Being terrified, goddess, I have fled to thee for protection.' And just then, night having set in, that witch came there through the air with other witches, threatening me, longing for my flesh and blood. When the brown cow saw that, she placed me between her hoofs, and defended me, fighting against the witches all the livelong night. In the morning they went away, and the cow said to me with an articulate voice, 'My son, I shall not be able to protect you the next night. So go on further; at a distance of five *yojanas* from this place there is a mighty Pásúpata ascetic, dwelling in a temple of Śiva in a forest. He possesses supernatural knowledge, and he will protect you for this one night, if you take refuge with him.'

When I heard that, I bowed before her, and set out from that place, and I soon reached that Bhútiśiva, and took refuge with him. And at night those very same witches came there also in the very same way. Then that Bhútiśiva put me in the inner apartment of his house, and taking up a position at the door, trident in hand, kept off the witches. Next morning Bhútiśiva, having conquered them, gave me food and said to me, 'Bráhmaṇ, I shall not be able to protect you any longer, but in a village named Sandhyávása, at a distance of ten *yojanas* from this place, there is a Bráhmaṇ named Vasumati; go to him, and if you manage to get through this third night, you will escape altogether.'

When he said this to me, I bowed before him, and set out from that place. But, on account of the length of the journey

that I had to make, the sun set before I had reached my destination. And when night had set in, the witches pursued after me and caught me. And they seized me, and went off with me through the air, much pleased. But thereupon some other witches of great power flew past them. And suddenly there arose between the two parties a desperate fight. And in the confusion I escaped from their hands, and fell to the ground in a very desolate part of the country."

In this wild story the hero has to endure the assaults of the witches on three successive nights. So, in the Russian story of the Headless Princess (Ralston's Russian Folk-Tales, p. 271), the priest's son has to read the psalter over the dead princess three nights running. He is hardest pressed the third night, and on each occasion at daybreak the "devilry vanished". In the same way in the Soldier's Midnight Watch (ibid. p. 274) the soldier has three nights of increasing severity. In Southey's ballad of the Old Woman of Berkeley, founded, as we are informed in the notes, on a tale originally told by William of Malmesbury, who had it from an eye-witness, we find that the assaults go on increasing in severity, and on the third night the corpse is carried away.

I will conclude this paper with a brief analysis of the last tale in the Kathá Sarit Ságara, which closely resembles the tale of Sorfarina in Gonzenbach's Sicilianische Märchen, and may possibly be the source of the plot of Shakespeare's All's Well that Ends Well.

In this story a Bráhmaṇ from Ujjayiní, out of spite, marries and deserts a girl in Páṭaliputra who had ridiculed him, and she promises that a son of his by her shall bring him back a captive. She goes to Ujjayiní, and employs an artifice similar to that in Shakespeare's play, passing herself off as an *éralpa*. When her son is twelve years old, he enquires about his father, and learning the truth, sets out for Ujjayiní to fetch him. He finds his father playing dice, wins with ease from all the gamblers, and then gives them back what they had lost to him. In the night he steals the bedstead from under his father. Next day his father finds him engaged in selling it in the market. The son says, "You can only get it back by telling a wonderful story." Then the father agrees to tell an enigmatical

story. If the son admits that it is true, guessing the riddle, he is to keep the bedstead, and if not, he is to lose the bedstead, and own himself a bastard.

The son guesses the riddle, and then the son in his turn relates an enigmatical story to the father, stipulating that, if he denies its truth, not being able to understand it, he is to become his son's slave, but that if he admits its truth, giving the true explanation of it, he shall recover his bedstead.

The story, or riddle, is as follows: "There was once born on the earth a boy, who, the moment he was born, made the earth tremble, and when grown up, set his foot in another world."

The father says—"It is false, there is not a word of truth in it." But the son explains it of the god Vishṇu and carries his father off as a captive to Pátaliputra.

The story of Sorfarina is a very close parallel to the Indian story. A schoolmaster's daughter teaches the school during her father's absence, and gives the prince a box on the ear. He marries her, and as she will not express her regret for what she had done, but threatens to repeat the castigation, he throws her into a well and sets out on his travels. She, of course, follows him. He then has three children by her, one in Rome, one in Naples, and one in Genoa, and on each occasion (for she was connected with the fairies) finds her on his return at the bottom of the well as saucy as ever. On her persistently refusing to apologize, he at length proposes to marry another wife. But Sorfarina appears at court with her three children, and gives him another box on the ear before the whole company. He pretends to be reconciled, but she, not trusting him, places in the bedchamber an image of sugar and honey. As this doll will not apologize, the king strikes off its head, and then draws the weapon through his mouth to clean it. The sweetness of the supposed Sorfarina's blood makes such an impression on him, that he repents of what he has done and is about to commit suicide. However Sorfarina springs out from under the bed, where she had concealed herself; mutual apologies are made, a reconciliation takes place, and they live happily together ever afterwards.

C. H. TAWNEY.

LUCRETIUS' ARGUMENT FOR FREE-WILL.

1. Quare in seminibus quoque idem fateare necessest,
esse aliam præter plagas et pondera causam
motibus, unde hæc est nobis innata potestas,
de nilo quoniam fieri nil posse videmus.

II. 284—7.

“Wherefore in the case of atoms too¹ you must admit the same, namely that besides blows and weights there is another cause for (their) movements², whence this power of free action has been begotten in us, since we see that nothing can come from nothing.”

IN these lines Lucretius sums up his reasoning on the most characteristic and weighty point of his master's system. The whole passage (ll. 251—293) is most closely reasoned. Not a word is thrown away.—When we come to this sentence however, we pause and for a time are bewildered. Has not Lucretius told us that the atoms have two motions, a perpendicular downward motion and a slight swerving from the perpendicular but for which they would never have come into contact, This swerving produces collisions among the atoms,

¹ The force of *quoque* must not be forgotten. It refers to the preceding illustrations of free-will action in men and animals. It means “in atoms as well as in human beings.”

² Is *motibus* “for their movements” i.e. for the movements of the atoms, or “for our movements”? “For their movements” though less plausible is

the most consistent with Lucretius' argument. He is reasoning from men to the atoms and applies his famous axiom *ex nihilo nihil* in a very bold and forcible way:—‘If men can move at will, then the atoms which they come from must be able to move at will too.’

or "blows"—*plagae*. He has proved that blows could not have been but for declination. How then does he say that in addition to weight and blows, which latter can only be caused by declination, we must admit the existence of declination? Is Lucretius unmindful or inconsistent? For does not this passage imply that Lucretius believed in the existence of *plagae* before declination comes into play? Not by any means, we think. But the commentators certainly do not assist us to master the thought of this passage. In the first place Cicero (referring possibly, his language leads us to think, to this very passage which he may have read, and, if so, certainly misunderstood) has contrived to paraphrase the subject-matter of it in such a way as peculiarly to mislead any one who compares this passage of Lucretius with Cicero's words in *De Fato*. He says: "Epicurus declinatione atomi vitari fati necessitatem putat: itaque tertius quidam motus oritur extra pondus et plagam quum declinat atomus intervallo minimo" (*De Fato* x). Cicero here states the doctrine of Epicureanism in a singularly careless and inexact way, and his unqualified mode of applying the phrase "a third kind of motion" seems to have misled all later commentators. In his note on the passage Mr Munro makes no reference to the difficulty, but in his abstract of ll. 251—293 he gives the argument thus—"While the weight then of atoms enables *them* sometimes to withstand the external force of blows, it is only this declination of atoms at quite uncertain times and places which gives the mind its freedom of action," and again on l. 288 "Lucretius too, like Cicero, assigns the freedom of the will as the chief proof of the necessity of this third motion." Again M. Guyau (*La Morale d'Épicure*, p. 77) commenting on the passage says: "There exist then, according to Epicurus (and the testimony of Cicero here confirms that of Lucretius) three causes of motion each profounder and more inward than the other; blows which are at the same time exterior and fatal (*fatal*), weight which is interior but appears still fatal, and finally Free-Will which is at the same time interior and free." And (p. 78, note) "Cicero [in the passage above quoted] is entirely in agreement with Lucretius."

Lucretius' reasoning becomes at once clear when we see that in this passage he is speaking *only* with reference to the human soul. He here assumes the existence of the world, as originally caused by Declination, and discusses the freedom of the will as a question entirely apart. He passes suddenly from the outer world governed by necessity in the form of natural laws (the consequence of *pondus* and *plagae*) to the soul of man. Lucretius is here insisting on *the freedom of the human will amid the vast mechanism of nature which surrounds it*. Man could not be free unless there exist in all atoms and therefore in the atoms of his soul also, a principle apart from the *pondus* and *plagae* which govern the world without. This power of the soul-atoms to decline at will exists also in all atoms, but in the inorganic world he conceives it to be nullified. In the world of nature Epicurus knows of only two¹ causes of motion: first, Gravity causing a perpendicular, and secondly, Declination causing a swerving motion which produces *plagae* or "collisions." It is *plagae* alone which could correctly be called a third motion. Strictly speaking Cicero's phrase "a third kind of motion" (as applied by him and followed by all subsequent writers) is misleading. Free-Will exists in all atoms. In the soul-atoms it is active and can originate motion, but in the atoms composing dead matter, it is potential only, and can never be "a cause of motion." As was pointed out in a previous article, Epicurus seems to have assumed that the power of Declination, though still existing in the atoms, practically disappears after these atoms have combined to form matter. Various counteracting causes tend to nullify it. Besides, Free-Will is proportionally a far feebler power in gross matter formed of coarse and rough atoms (which are also heavier and harder to move) than it is in the soul which is composed of exceedingly fine and smooth atoms. Thus Free-Will exists in far less intensity in gross matter than in the soul and is far more easily held in check.

Epicurus speaks of no third cause of motion in the outer world. *It is only for the mind*, amid the necessity of nature

¹ So far as we know, no ancient authority speaks of a third. Cf. Plutarch, *De Plac. Ph.* i, 23, 4. Ἐπικούρου δύο εἶδη

τῆς κινήσεως, τὸ κατὰ στάθμην καὶ τὸ κατὰ παρέγκλισιν. Plutarch repeats this at i, 12.

which is two-fold, that a third cause of motion exists, namely the Free-Will of the soul-atoms. This important paragraph can be understood aright only when we realise that in it Lucretius sharply distinguishes between the world of nature which is absolutely governed by necessity, that is to say by natural law, and the mind of man.

We have always found a difficulty in this passage, as ordinarily explained, which we cannot think entirely of our own creation.

2. It is not easy to grasp Lucretius' reasoning throughout this paragraph and not a few writers appear to have misunderstood it. In his admirable chapter on 'The Philosophy of Lucretius,' Professor Sellar observes that according to Lucretius creation is the result not of any Divine working, "but of certain processes extending through infinite time, by means of which the atoms have at length been able to combine and work together in accordance with their ultimate conditions. The conception of these ultimate conditions and of their relations to one another involves some more vital agency than that of blind chance or an iron fatalism (II. 254). The *foedera naturai* are opposed to the *foedera fati*. The idea of law in Nature, as understood by Lucretius, is not merely that of invariable sequence or concomitance of phenomena. It implies at least the further idea of a 'secret faculty' in the original

¹ At p. 319 Professor Sellar says: "A secret faculty in the atoms, distinct from their other properties, is assumed. Thus he says

At primordia gignundis in rebus
oportet
naturam clandestinam cæcamque
adhibere. I. 778—9."

This quotation is translated as follows in the note. "But it is necessary that the atoms, in the act of creation, should exercise some secret, invisible faculty." Putting aside the fact that *secretæ facultas* (a phrase occurring only once in the poem at I. 173), cannot possibly mean a "secret faculty"

and that I. 778—9 means, as Mr Munro has shewn, merely that the atoms must not possess any secondary qualities such as colour, the expressions used by Professor Sellar are not consistent with Lucretius' system. His atoms possess no properties apart from those which he assigns them; figure, perfect hardness, &c. and also Free-Will. How then can we find room within the rigid four walls of Epicureanism for anything like a vital agency, either as working in Nature or as finding expression in the laws of Nature? Instead of this, how often does Lucretius tell us that the origin and the maintenance of the world and its life

elements" (p. 335). The most careful study of all the doctrines of Lucretius' system and their bearing on each other shews us no ground for admitting any opposition between *foedera fati* and *foedera naturai*. Lucretius, it is true, does not believe in Fate, so far as men are concerned. In the moral world he asserts that there is no such thing. At the same time 'Fate' or 'Necessity' is a name occasionally given, as we have seen¹, both by Epicurus and Lucretius to the order of Nature resulting from natural laws. The *foedera fati* (a mere synonym for *fatum*) and the *foedera naturai* are never really opposed to each other by Lucretius. Such a conception is altogether foreign to him.

Again Mr Alfred Benn in an able article on 'Epicurus and Lucretius' in the *Westminster Review* (April, 1882), insists repeatedly that Epicurus has no title to the credit of asserting the reign of Law. The Stoics, he says, have more claim to this honour, and in their physics "they came nearer than Lucretius to the stand-point of modern science." "Epicurus expressly refused to accept such a doctrine" (the universality of law in nature), he says. The Reviewer brings little evidence to support this remarkable statement. Probably it is based in part on a misconception of Epicurus' doctrine of atomic Declination. Referring to the latter, he says, "Apparently neither Epicurus nor his disciples saw that in discarding the invariable sequence of phenomena, they annulled to the same extent the possibility of human foresight and the adaptation of means to ends" (p. 323). The writer, possibly under the influence of M. Guyau, assumes that the consequence of Free-Will existing in the atoms must be a power of spontaneous movement in all material substances which must interfere with the regular order of nature. But, as we saw, Epicurus held that Free-Will, though active in the atoms, is nullified when these combine in matter. Thus it did not, according to Epicurus' conception of it, at all interfere with Law. Again he says, "Lucretius

is due to a mere coincidence among the atoms?

¹ See *Journal of Philology*, Vol. xi. p. 46, and note, where all the refer-

ences to *fatum* are collated. Cf. especially v. 309, 310, where *fati finis*, "the limits of fate", evidently refers to the same thing as *naturae foedera*.

expressly tells us (II. 255, *ex infinito ne causam causa sequatur*) that the law of causation is broken through by the clinamen." The writer here fails to see that Lucretius draws a sharp distinction between the world of nature, subject to law, and the human mind which is free. So far as nature (that is, the method of the world's ongoings) is concerned, without taking into account the agency of man, Lucretius holds that *causam causa sequitur*, "cause *does* follow cause." The truth is that Lucretius had the firmest grasp of the fact of Law. At the same time he holds that the mind of man is not subject to the *foedera naturae*. Free-Will is a *libera potestas*. But perhaps Mr Benn holds that a belief in Free-Will is not consistent with a belief in Laws of Nature. This would help us to understand his assertion that Epicurus did not to any extent believe in Law. Again he says (p. 333), that "when Lucretius speaks of *foedera naturae*, he means not what we understand by laws of nature"... "but rather the limiting possibilities of existence,"—that in fact Lucretius grasped merely the negative side of natural order. A less fair criticism than this could hardly be made. The *majestas cognita rerum* which so inspired Lucretius was something more than 'negative' knowledge.

3. At ll. 284—7 Lucretius, applying his axiom *ex nihilo nihil*, draws the final conclusion—a bold enough one too—of his close-reasoned argument. In addition to "blows" and "weights" there must be in all atoms, and particularly in the atoms forming the soul, another cause of movement, namely the power to decline at will. This is necessary since, if the soul-atoms have not this power while the soul has it, we violate the first principle *ex nihilo nihil*. Lucretius reasons thus: "I cannot account for Free-Will appearing in human beings, the highest product of atomic evolution, unless it were there from the first. If men have Free-Will, then Matter which they came from must have Free-Will too, since nothing can come from nothing."

Lucretius' reasoning is cogent enough. We see that he is not merely daring but also logical in assigning Will to Matter. That which is in the effect must also be in the cause, therefore, if Free-Will be in man, it must also exist in the

atoms of which he is composed. A human creature endowed with Free-Will cannot come from atoms which do not possess volition. From Lucretius' stand-point this is a logical necessity.

A theory substantially the same as Lucretius' but more subtle has been stated in our own time. We refer to Professor Clifford's doctrine of "Mind-Stuff," which runs closely parallel, though on a somewhat different plane, with that of Atomic Declination. The two doctrines illuminate each other. Briefly stated Professor Clifford's theory is as follows. Along with every fact of consciousness in our mind there goes some disturbance of nerve-matter. Whenever the ganglion in the brain is disturbed because certain pieces of grey matter there have arranged themselves in the figure of a square, the consciousness of a square is produced in my mind. Thus there are two classes of facts which always run parallel, "physical facts and mental facts." There exist far lower and less complex forms of feeling than such as make up human consciousness. "We are obliged to assume, in order to save continuity in our belief, that along with every motion of matter, whether organic or inorganic, there is some fact which corresponds to the mental fact in ourselves. The mental fact in ourselves is an exceedingly complex thing; so also our brain is an exceedingly complex thing. We may assume that the quasi-mental fact which corresponds and which goes along with the motion of every particle of matter is of such inconceivable simplicity, as compared with our own mental fact, with our consciousness, as the motion of a molecule of matter is of inconceivable simplicity when compared with the motion in our brain." According to Professor Clifford our consciousness is a very complex thing indeed. No single feeling of ours is a unit. Every feeling of mine is a most complex structure, built up from a great many different elementary feelings which are grouped together in various ways, just as the action of my brain is made up of a great many elementary actions in different parts of it, grouped together in the same ways. Thus each elementary feeling corresponds to a special, comparatively simple, change of nerve-matter. It is a popular error to suppose that a feeling cannot exist by itself without forming part of some

consciousness. If then we go back along the line from the organic to the inorganic, and if "according to the complexity of the organism is the complexity of the consciousness," where are we to stop? Where does the breach of continuity take place? Where does some degree of feeling cease to accompany the motion of matter? There is only one way out of the difficulty. "We have no choice but to admit that every motion of matter is simultaneous with some ejective fact or event [i.e. elementary feeling] which might be part of a consciousness." These elements of feeling, of which our simplest ordinary feeling is a complex, Professor Clifford calls *Mind-Stuff*. "A moving molecule of inorganic matter does not possess mind or consciousness, but it possesses a small piece of mind-stuff¹."

Of course Professor Clifford's theory does not by any means explain the origin of Consciousness. "Every mental picture," says Clifford, "is made up of exceedingly simple mental facts, so simple that I feel them only in groups." For one thing, why should mere complexity produce consciousness, if a single elementary feeling does not produce consciousness? If every mole-

¹ It is worth while to point out that this very notable theory of Professor Clifford's was substantially anticipated by an ardent modern disciple of Epicurus, who published his great work on Epicurean science and ethics 200 years ago, Peter Gassendi. According to Gassendi there is a gradual but imperceptible increase of sensation from minerals and plants up to complete human consciousness. "Nature," he says, "is not accustomed to pass from one extreme to another except through intermediate stages. Thus, for example, the fruits of trees become sweet instead of bitter, fragrant from scentless, yellow from green, by a gradation so imperceptible that at the beginning nothing is discerned of that quality which is to be and at the end generally nothing of that which was at the beginning, so that we may thus understand that *unconscious matter becomes*

conscious by an exactly similar gradation, which certainly it is not within human power to trace" (*Epicuri Philosophia*, Leyden, 1675, Vol. I. p. 270). Thus Gassendi recognises in minerals (specially so in the magnet) and also in plants a "foreshadowing of consciousness" (*adumbratio sensus*). Again, speaking of the "seminal molecules" from which all organic forms are developed, he says, "it cannot absolutely be said that conscious things come from non-conscious, but rather from particles which, though they do not actually possess consciousness, nevertheless actually are or do contain the rudiments of consciousness (*principia sensus*)." Are not these "rudiments of consciousness" contained in Gassendi's molecules much the same as Clifford's simple elementary feelings or Mind-Stuff?

cule of my body possesses some degree of sentiency, does this account for my conviction of personality? Yet the theory, however insufficient, is instructive. The materialist feels that it is a hopeless task to explain the origin of consciousness or of Free-will out of dead atoms without some break in the continuity of development, some new entrance of Energy into the field. His only escape from the difficulty is this:—the atoms are not “utterly dead” but contain in a faint and weak form the faculties of consciousness and mind which are found in the highest product of Evolution, man. Thus Professor Clifford, in order to explain the evolution of Mind from atoms, asserts that every atom of matter corresponds to an atom of Mind-Stuff, that is of something analogous to Mind. He thus builds up Mind out of a multitude of mind-atoms, that is to say of elementary feelings which can exist by themselves as “individuals,” *simpli- citate*, as much as can the Lucretian atoms, but which are almost as small in comparison with the consciousness of any one human being as Lucretius' atoms are in comparison with a human body. Lucretius again who believes in Free-will, can only explain it by assigning Free-will to the atoms. The reasoning of both, starting from a similar stand-point, is substantially the same, and the two theories of “Mind-Stuff” and of Atomic Declination deserve to be placed side by side. Both are based upon the same principle,

unde haec est nobis innata potestas
de nilo quoniam fieri nil posse videmus,

and apply it with equal boldness. Both moreover show to us Materialism confessing its own weakness to account, unaided, for the origin of Mind.

JOHN MASSON.

ON A METRICAL PRACTICE IN GREEK TRAGEDY¹.

THERE is a point in the metrical practice of the Greek Tragedians, which has not received the attention to which it is entitled as an aid both to criticism and to the appreciation of their art. The rules which we can tabulate do not of course pretend to state exhaustively the injunctions and prohibitions observed by the native ear and in some degree appreciable by modern observation. But there is still a precept unformulated, which, though not a true canon, has such a regular and extensive influence as to require an explicit recognition. The common rules for elision, in Greek and other verse, take account only of the elided syllable. A rule established on this basis is for the Greek Tragedians very far from complete; and it is proposed to give here a more accurate view of the remarkable principles which govern the elision of *dissyllabic words having the penultimate syllable short*.

Before stating the facts it will be useful to call to mind the relation between words of this quantity and the common metre of tragedy, the iambic senarius. It is obvious that for this metre no restriction could be more inconvenient than

¹ Throughout this paper account is taken, in statistics and elsewhere, of extant tragedies only, exclusive of fragments. The inclusion of the fragments would have made no difference to the result, but the nature of the questions investigated is such that disturbance in the order of words vitiates for the present purpose the

authority of a text. The fragments are peculiarly open to the suspicion of such disturbance; and if on these questions their testimony disagreed with that of the extant plays, it would be to that extent impeachable. It seemed, therefore, more logical not to cite it in proof.

one limiting the free elision of words having this form. The effect of such a restriction must be in the senarius of Aeschylus, and we might almost add of Sophokles, to confine the word, except when followed by a double consonant, to the last part of the verse, for the true tribrach, that is, a tribrach which cannot be reduced to an iambus by the consonantal pronunciation of a vowel (*synizesis*), is almost unknown in Aeschylus and even in Sophokles unfrequent. On the other hand, if the word be elided, it has six places open to it, the thesis in the six feet. *A priori* therefore we should expect elision to be far more frequent than non-elision: not indeed six times as frequent, for there are several conditions which curtail the freedom even of the elided form, besides the necessity of finding an initial vowel to follow it. Thus a word standing first in its clause, such as *ἴνα*, cannot occupy the third thesis without producing an unfrequent and not very pleasing pause,

υ - υ -, | υ - υ - υ - υ -

Again, when an elided dissyllable stands in the fourth thesis, it must, if the line is to have the normal cæsura, be preceded by a monosyllable. In the fifth thesis it introduces a cretic caesura, with its attendant disadvantages, while in the sixth it is subject to still more obvious practical limitations. The following examples from Sophokles of an elided *μέγα* will exhibit the working of these conditions better than a detailed discussion—

μηδὲν μέγ' εἰπῆς.

νῦν δ' ἐγὼ μέγ' αὖ φρονῶ.

ξὺν τῷ δικαίῳ γὰρ μέγ' ἔξεστιν φρονεῖν.

μέγ' ἂν τι κομπάσειας ἀσπίδ' εἰ λάβοις.

φρονεῖν μέγ' ὅστις δοῦλός ἐστι τῶν πέλας.

τὸ μηδὲν ἄλγος ἐς μέγ' οἴσετε.

μέγ' ἂν λέγοις δῶρημα τῆς συνουσίας.

αὐτὴ μέγ' εὐρεῖν κέρδος.

κακὸν μέγ' ἐκπράξασ' ἀπ' ἐλπίδος καλῆς.

But with every allowance for restrictions merely metrical, it is clear that elision will prevail. What the exact proportion

is in words which can be elided at pleasure, such as ὄδε, τόδε, τάδε, it does not seem worth while to ascertain, but a preponderance of elision over non-elision will be found throughout the whole class of the words having this form which, in the *general practice* of Aeschylus and Sophokles, are subject to elision at all. Under this head come the pronouns ὄδε, τόδε, τάδε, *τινα*, *τίνα*, the present imperatives λέγε, φέρε, ἄγε, etc., the adverbs and adverbial conjunctions ἔτι, τότε, ποτε, ὅτε, ἴνα, ὄφρα, the particle ἄρα, the numerals δέκα and δύο, and in fact all 'parts of speech' *except substantives, adjectives, the pronoun ἐμὲ, the numerals ἕνα, μία and the adverbs in -a*. The aorist imperatives (μάθε, λάβε, etc.) may probably be included upon the analogy of the present imperatives; the balance of examples in Aeschylus is against elision—two cases only in seven (*Prom.* 706, *Eum.* 657)—but the total number is too small to furnish evidence of a separate treatment, and they are subject to elision both in Euripides (which would not be conclusive), and in Sophokles.

But if, bearing these *a priori* considerations in mind, we pass to the treatment of *substantives, adjectives, etc.*, we shall find a striking contrast. The *general rules* respecting these are the same, with slight modifications which will appear as we proceed, for Aeschylus and for Sophokles, and may be stated thus—

1. A dissyllabic substantive or adjective having the penultimate short may be elided, if *both* the following conditions are fulfilled, *viz.* if

- (a) it commences a verse, and also
- (β) has a strong emphasis.

2. A vocative of this form (e.g. ξέγε), may be elided, and therefore generally is elided, when it is preceded by the interjection ὦ, but not otherwise.

3. Except under the conditions stated in (1) and (2) such substantives and adjectives are not elided.

4. The adverbs in *-a* (ἄμα, δίχα, etc.) are elided in certain

familiar combinations, but otherwise follow the rules for substantives¹.

5. The numerals ἕνα and μία are treated as adjectives, except in certain familiar combinations.

The cases of μέγα and of the pronoun ἐμέ will be separately considered hereafter. We may add that

6. πάρα (for πάρεστι) is not elided.

The reasons for separating Euripides from his predecessors will appear in the remarks which will be made in conclusion upon his usage in this matter. We may say, here, however, that he follows the same principles, though with more variation, and Euripidean illustrations will be cited when convenient.

It will be seen presently and may perhaps be believed beforehand that these facts are not fully recognized either in the critical treatment of the tragic texts or in the imitative compositions which represent the consciousness of scholars. In a published volume of translations containing several hundred lines of iambic verse, I read many pages without finding a single instance of a 'short' dissyllabic substantive *unelided*, while I found without difficulty five or six cases of φρέν' for φρένα, χθόν' for χθόνα, and the like. In short, these substantives were made subject to the obvious rule of convenience, and elided as freely as ἔτι or τόδε. We will now see how far this practice accords with that of the native models. I will premise that although I cannot guarantee the absolute accuracy of observations extending over upwards of twenty-two thousand lines, I have made a complete study of twenty plays for the express purpose of this paper, and believe that my statements are fairly trustworthy. The positive part of the evidence may be stated briefly. In the extant plays of Aeschylus occur the following words which fall within the above rule².

¹ The adverb μάλα ought perhaps to be regarded as an exception to this rule, as it is elided regularly before the word which it qualifies. This, however, as will be seen hereafter, may be justified on general principles, and

it is further uncertain whether most of the phrases in which elision of μάλα occurs were not (some certainly were) familiar combinations.

² Excluding σάφα and τάχα as to which see below.

ἄλα, βοτὰ, γάλα, Δία, ἕνα, κακά, καλά, κύνα, λίβα, μία, ξένε, ὄπα, πλάκα, πλέα, πόδα, πτάκα, στόμα, τέκνα, τρίχα, φίλα, φίλε, φλόγα, φρένα, χέρα, χθόνα, ἅμα, δίχα, πάρα.

The examples of these used *without elision* number collectively upwards of *one hundred and twenty*.

Sophokles uses most of the above and also the following—

ἄνα (*O king*), ἐμά, ζύγα, ἴσα, κενά, Δίχα, μόνα, νέα, ὄπλα, πικρά, σοφά, σταθμά, Ὑπνε, Φρύγα.

The examples of these used *without elision* number collectively upwards of *two hundred and ten*. It is scarcely necessary to confirm these totals by a page of references. The Indices will supply a ready means of verification.

Of elisions after the first syllable of the verse with strong emphasis (Rule 1) the following are examples; from the nature of the case they are not numerous, but they are sufficient to show a principle.

Soph. *O. T.* 1180.

(Oedipus is making enquiries of the servant who should have exposed him, when an infant, but spared him and delivered him instead to the man by whom he was conveyed to the house of Polybos.)

ΟΙ. πῶς δῆτ' ἀφήκας τῷ γέροντι τῷδε σύ;
 ΘΕ. κατοικτίσας, ὃ δέσποθ', ὡς ἄλλην χθόνα
 δοκῶν ἀποίσειν, αὐτὸς ἔνθεν ἦν· ὁ δὲ
 κάκ' ἐς μέγιστ' ἔσωσεν· εἰ γὰρ οὗτος εἶ
 ὅν φησιν οὗτος, ἴσθι δύσποτος γεγώς.

Here the emphasis signifies the strange disappointment of the benevolent intention, by which an act of humanity procured misery to the object of it and resulted not in ἀγαθά but in κακὰ μέγιστα. A similar antithesis is marked in the same way in Soph. *O. C.* 796,

τὸ σὸν δ' ἀφίκται δεῦρ' ὑπόβλητον στόμα
 πολλὴν ἔχων στόμωσιν· ἐν δὲ τῷ λέγειν
 κάκ' ἂν λάβοις τὰ πλείον' ἢ σωτήρια.

Similarly in *O. C.* 48 δίχα is elided in the first thesis when it forms part of an emphasized phrase.

ἀλλ' οὐδ' ἐμοί τοι τοῦξανιστάναι πόλεως
δίχ' ἔστι θάρσος, πρὶν γ' ἂν ἐνδείξω τί δρῶ.

The prominent notion of these lines, individual action without public authority, is expressed by the stress upon ἐμοί... πόλεως δίχα. So also ἴσα is elided in *O. T.* 409, 544 (and perhaps also in *Aesch. Cho.* 94) when the point lies in the claim of a just equality—

εἰ καὶ τυραννεῖς ἐξισωτέον τὸ γούν
ἴσ' ἀντιλέξαι.
οἴσθ' ὡς ποιήσον; ἀντὶ τῶν εἰρημένων
ἴσ' ἀντάκουσον.

In *Aesch. Cho.* l. c. the reading ἴσ' is conjectural for ἔστ'—

ἢ τοῦτο φάσκω τοῦπος, ὡς νόμος βροτοῖς,
ἴσ' ἀντιδούναι τοῖσι πέμπουσιν τάδε;

but ἔσθλ', the conjecture of Elmsley, appears to be better justified by the context. We shall presently see that this use is, as might be expected, frequent in the case of ἐμέ, which has always some emphasis and generally a strong emphasis. Other instances may be found in Euripides, e.g.

Hipp. 327 κάκ', ὦ τάλαινα, σοὶ τάδ', εἰ πεύσει, κακά.

Phoen. 890 (Teiresias is about to disclose to Kreon that the salvation of the city demands the sacrifice of his son Menoikeus)

ἐπεὶ δὲ κρείσσον τὸ κακόν ἐστι τὰγαθοῦ
μί' ἔστιν ἄλλη μηχανὴ σωτηρίας.

where μία signifies *one and one only*. Cf. *Eur. Hel.* 815 μί' ἔστιν ἐλπίς, ἢ μόνη σωθεῖμεν ἄν.

Rule 2 is exemplified chiefly in the vocatives ξένη and τέκνα. We find

Aesch. Cho. 680 ἐπέιπερ ἄλλως, ὦ ξέν', εἰς Ἄργος κίεις.

ib. 220 ἀλλ' ἢ δόλον τίν', ὦ ξέν', ἀμφί μοι πλέκεις;

Eum. 436 τί πρὸς τάδ' εἰπεῖν, ὦ ξέν', ἐν μέρει θέλεις;

Soph. O. T. 931 αὐτως δὲ καὶ σύ γ', ὦ ξέν', ἄξιος γὰρ εἶ.

Soph. *O. C.* 62 τοιαυτά σοι ταῦτ' ἔστιν, ὦ ξέν', οὐ λόγοις
κ.τ.λ.

ib. 75 οἷσθ', ὦ ξέν', ὡς νῦν μὴ σφαλῆς;

ib. 492, 834, *El.* 662, 671, 797, etc., etc.

But on the other hand,

Soph. *O. C.* 161 τῶν, ξένε πάμμορ', εὖ φύλαξαι.

ib. 668 εὐίππου, ξένε, τᾶσδε χώρας ἴκου κ.τ.λ.

El. 678 σὺ μὲν τὰ σαυτῆς πρᾶσσο' ἐμοὶ δὲ σὺ, ξένε,
τάληθές εἶπε.

ib. 1182 οὔτοι ποτ' ἄλλην ἢ 'μὲ δυσφημεῖς, ξένε.

ib. 1206 μὴ δῆτα πρὸς θεῶν τοῦτό μ' ἐργάση, ξένε.

Phil. 557, 575, etc., etc.

And again,

Soph. *O. T.* 1484 ὄς ἵμιν, ὦ τέκν', οὔθ' ὄρων οὔθ' ἱστορῶν
κ.τ.λ.

ib. 1501 οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδεὶς, ὦ τέκν', ἀλλὰ δηλαδὴ κ.τ.λ.

ib. 1511 σφῶν δ', ὦ τέκν', εἰ μὲν εἰχέτην ἤδη φρένας
κ.τ.λ., etc., etc.

But on the other hand,

ib. 6 ἀγὼ δικαιῶν μὴ παρ' ἀγγέλων, τέκνα, κ.τ.λ.

ib. 1493 τίς οὗτος ἔσται, τίς παραρρίψει, τέκνα; etc.,
etc.

In Soph. *Phil.* 827,

"Ἦπν' ὀδύνας ἀδαῆς, "Ἦπνε δ' ἀλγέων κ.τ.λ.,

it will be observed that the vocative is elided when the penultimate is long but not elided where it is short. Trochaic substitutes, it is needless to say, are elided freely.

We will now turn to the negative side of the evidence and examine the real or apparent exceptions. I have noticed the following—

Aesch. *P. V.* 139 τοῦ περὶ πᾶσαν εἰλισσομένου
χθόν' ἀκοιμήτηφ ρεύματι παῖδες.

(So the MSS. Hermann *πάσαν θ' εἰλισσομένον*).

ib. 339 *αὐχῶ γὰρ αὐχῶ τήνδε δωρεὰν ἐμοί
δώσειν Δί', ὥστε τῶνδέ σ' ἐκλύσαι πόνων.*

Sept. 628 *δορίπονα κάκ' ἐκτρέποντες γᾶς
ἐπιμόλους.*

ib. 782 *δίδυμα κάκ' ἐτέλεσεν.*

Ag. 907 *μὴ χάμαι τιθεῖς
τὸν σὸν πόδ', ὦναξ, Ἰλίου πορθήτορα.*

Eum. 901 *τοίγαρ κατὰ χθόν' οὔσ' ἐπικτήσει φίλους.*

ib. 971 *ὅτι μοι γλωσσαν καὶ στόμ' ἐπωπᾶ.*

Soph. O. T. 957 *τί φῆς, ξέν'; αὐτός μοι σὺ σημήνας
γενοῦ.*

ib. 1250 *ἐξ ἀνδρὸς ἀνδρα καὶ τέκν' ἐκ τέκνων τέκοι.*

O. C. 824 *χώραι, ξέν', ἔξω θᾶσσον.*

ib. 877 *ἕσον λῆμ' ἔχων ἀφίκου, ξέν', εἰ τάδε δοκεῖς
τελεῖν.*

ib. 1130 *κάμοι χέρ', ὦναξ, δεξιὰν ὄρεξον, ὡς κ.τ.λ.*

ib. 1206 *μόνον, ξέν', εἴπερ κείνος ᾧδ' ἐλεύσεται.*

El. 633 *ἔῶ, κελεύω, θῦε, μηδ' ἐπαιτιῶ
τοῦμόν στόμ', ὡς οὐκ ἂν πέρα λέξαιμ' ἔτι.*

Phil. 423 *κείνων κάκ' ἐξήρκε βουλευόν σοφά.*

ib. 664 *..... ὃς χθόν' Οἰτάλαν ἰδεῖν κ.τ.λ.*

ib. 1137 *ὃς ἐφ' ἡμῖν κάκ' ἐμήσατ', ᾧ Ζεῦ.*

I have some confidence that this list is almost if not completely exhaustive for the extant plays of the two elder tragedians. The balance, then, stands thus¹—

Cases of non-elision 330 (at least).

Cases of elision 17 (about, say for safety 30).

If now we compare these figures with the average exhibited by words elided freely, in which as has been said the propor-

¹ I make here a wide allowance for true figures are approximately 360 to
inadvertence on my part, or difference 10.
of opinion on particular cases. The

tion is decidedly *in favour of elision*, it will be evident that we have, in these substantives, adjectives, etc., no casual divergence, but a principle, and a very powerful principle, since it could contend so successfully against the strongest prompting of convenience. The instinct which forbade elision in this class was plainly imperious; and where it is or appears to be neglected, we are impelled to seek a countervailing cause to explain the irregularity, or in the alternative to scrutinise with some attention the proof of its existence. *At the same time we must carefully observe that the rule, general as it was, was certainly not absolute, and that we cannot expect fully to understand the qualifications of it. The occurrence of an exception, therefore, by no means raises the strong adverse presumption which lies, for example, against a breach of the cretic pause. It is merely a very rare phenomenon, and, as such, invites us to scrutinise the evidence and to seek the explanation for it. The remarks here made upon such cases are to be taken as attempts in this direction and not, for the most part, as positive conclusions.*

Now upon examining the above catalogue of exceptions it will at once appear that some of them at least are quite untrustworthy. In Aesch. *Sept.* 782 and Soph. *Phil.* 1137 the corrections *κακὰ τέλεσεν, κακὰ μῆσατο* are obvious (cf. *Cho.* 604). Again in Aesch. *Sept.* 628 the only thing certain is that the line is *in some way* incorrect. In the corresponding strophe the MSS. reading is

τρίχος δ' ὀρθίας πλόκαμος ἴσταται
565 μεγάλα μεγαληγῶρων κλύων
ἀνοσίων ἀνδρῶν κ.τ.λ.

565—6 corresponds or should correspond to 628—29,

δορίπωνα κάκ' ἐκτρέποντες γᾶς
ἐπιμόλους κ.τ.λ.

Apart from the metre, the sense offers difficulties in both places and all editors present emendations either in one or in both. As evidence upon a doubtful point they are therefore useless, and we can only add the elision of *κακὰ* to the other grounds of suspicion.

Upon *Phil.* 423, again,

οὗτος γὰρ τὰ γε
κείνων κάκ' ἐξήρυκε βουλευῶν σοφά,

the scholia exhibit the strange comment *γράφει κάξεκήρυξε*. However this note should itself be read, or whatever it may have meant, it does not tend to quiet the doubts suggested by the baldness of the word *κακὰ* itself; nor is it irrelevant to observe that this verse is in the immediate neighbourhood of the absurd

425 Ἀντίλοχος αὐτῷ φρούδος ὅσπερ ἦν γόνος,

of which I believe no satisfactory correction has been proposed. It is not improbable that the whole passage has suffered from some local accident. The joint authority of these four examples will scarcely convince us that *κακὰ* was not subject to the rules under discussion when we find that it occurs without elision in the two poets upwards of fifty times.

Four of the exceptions infringe the general rule as to the elision of vocatives—*Soph. O. T.* 957, *O. C.* 824, 877, 1206. If our tastes in the matter of sound were all alike, I should ask with some confidence whether

τί φῆς, ξέν'; αὐτός μοι σὺ σημήνας γενοῦ

is likely to be the verse of a man with an ear. It is at all events to be noticed that the context equally admits

τί φησιν; αὐτός μοι σὺ σημήνας γενοῦ.

If the tragedians were indifferent to the elision *ξέν'*, why did they take so much pains to avoid it? We may surmise, and shall presently find reason to believe, that there was something in the circumstances or form of the sentence, whether we can detect it or not, which justified the variation to the instinct of the poet¹. Such a 'something' is not always beyond the perception even of a foreigner and a modern, as may be seen in one at least of the above examples, *Soph. O. T.* 1250,

γοᾶτο δ' εὐνάς ἐνθα δύστηνος διπλοῦς
ἐξ ἀνδρὸς ἀνδρα καὶ τέκν' ἐκ τέκνων τέκοι.

¹ See note on p. 152.

Instinct declares at once in favour of this—but why? De-fering for the moment the answer to this question, we will pass by way of contrast to Aesch. *P. V.* 339,

ΩΚ. ἀυχῶ γὰρ ἀυχῶ τήνδε δωρεὰν ἐμοὶ
δώσειν Δί', ὥστε τῶνδε σ' ἐκλύσαι πόνων.

The ill effect of the 'curtailed appellation here should be apparent to any one who has read the Greek Tragedians with his ears. But it may be seen from the context that the appellation itself is unnecessary, not to say out of place. Zeus is the subject of the whole dialogue between Prometheus and Okeanos and is mentioned immediately before without name by Prometheus (332),

καὶ νῦν ἔασον, μηδέ σοι μελησάτω
πάντως γὰρ οὐ πείσεις νιν· οὐ γὰρ εὐπιθής.

To this the words of Okeanos directly refer, and no one else but Zeus has been mentioned in the interval. We should therefore be warranted, *on the assumption that 339 is a genuine verse of Aeschylus*, in suspecting a trivial corruption from

δώσειν νιν ὥστε τῶνδε σ' ἐκλύσαι πόνων.

It must be noted, however, that the whole of the line except the words δώσειν Δί', required to complete the sense of the previous verse, is closely copied from 326,

ἐὰν δύνωμαι τῶνδε σ' ἐκλύσαι πόνων.

The repetition is weak, and if this were a play of Euripides, we might almost affirm that we had in 339 one of those stop-gaps which abound in the Euripidean MSS. (*Med.* 943 is a good specimen) patched up from fragments of the context and inserted to 'explain' a sentence really left unfinished for dramatic effect. The passage would then run

ΩΚ. ὀρμώμενον δὲ μηδαμῶς μ' ἀντισπάσης.
ἀυχῶ γὰρ ἀυχῶ τήνδε δωρεὰν ἐμοὶ—
ΠΡ. τὰ μὲν σ' ἐπαινῶ κούδαμῆ λήξω ποτε·
προθυμίας γὰρ οὐδὲν ἐλλείπεις. ἀτὰρ κ.τ.λ.

The offer of Okeanos has been urged already once, and the interruption well suits the decisive manner of this second rejection. Whether it suits the style of Aeschylus, or can be confirmed by Aeschylean evidence, I am not so sure, but in any case the elision of $\Delta\acute{\iota}\alpha$ is here uncertified.

As the result, then, of this first scrutiny we find that of the seventeen examples cited above, six are so far uncertain as to be scarcely ponderable, viz. Aesch. *P. V.* 339, *Sept.* 628, 782, Soph. *O. T.* 957, *Phil.* 433, 1137. Of the remaining eleven, which are at least *prima facie* unimpeachable, the majority admits of reasonable explanation. But for the further examination of these we require a fresh instrument.

The *general* rule against these elisions cannot of course give us a measure of the comparative probability of different exceptions to it. For this purpose we require to know what is much more difficult of ascertainment, the cause of the rule. Upon such a point it is necessary for a modern student to speak with the utmost caution, but we are not without some indications. These must naturally be sought in what may be called the *regular exceptions* falling under rules 1 and 2. From these we see that either (1) emphatic position both in the sentence and in the verse or (2) the close connexion of the substantive with a word having no independent meaning ($\acute{\omega}$ before a vocative) were held grounds sufficient to dispense with the ordinary prohibition. We should infer, therefore, that the rule depended in some way upon the brevity of such forms as $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\kappa'$ or $\chi\theta\acute{\omicron}\nu'$, as they would have been pronounced in the thesis of the five last feet, which did not seem to afford space enough, if we may so say, for the proportions of the word. Or, to put the same thing in another way, elision after a short penultimate is permitted in

$\kappa\acute{\alpha}\kappa'$, $\acute{\omega}$ $\tau\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\iota\nu\acute{\alpha}$, σοι $\tau\acute{\alpha}\delta'$, εἰ $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\upsilon\sigma\epsilon\iota$, $\kappa\alpha\kappa\acute{\alpha}$,

because the emphasis and consequent pause upon the syllable $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\kappa'$ prevents it from being felt as short, and in $\acute{\omega}$ $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\nu'$, $\acute{\omega}$ $\xi\acute{\epsilon}\nu'$, $\acute{\omega}$ $\phi\acute{\iota}\lambda'$, because in these cases the 'word' for rhythmical purposes is not $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\nu\alpha$ but $\acute{\omega}$ $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\nu\alpha$, etc. and therefore obeys the ordinary rule as to a dactyl. We might therefore expect

to find that casual exceptions to the rule would resemble these cardinal exceptions; and we might look for occasional elision either (1) with emphasis in the third or the fifth thesis, or (2) where the elided word is very closely bound up with other words, so that the phrase may be regarded as for rhythmical purposes indivisible. Of the first sort I have noticed no example among substantives or adjectives¹, and this is not surprising, for a little consideration will shew that the analogy is not really satisfying. We may compose, by way of illustration, variations upon Eur. *Hipp.* 327,

κάκ', ὦ τάλαινά, σοι τάδ', εἰ πεύσει, κακά,

writing either

ὄσ' ἀγγελῶ κάκ', ὦ φίλ', εἰ πεύσει, κακά,

or again

οὐ κεδνὰ πεύσει· τὰμὰ γὰρ κάκ', ὦ φίλε,

which have elision with emphasis in the third and fifth thesis respectively. The reader will probably agree that neither rhythm is worthy of imitation. No such practical objection prevents the occasional occurrence of the second class of exception, elision in a closely connected phrase, and we have, as I think, a good instance of it in Soph. *O. T.* 1250,

ἔξ ἀνδρὸς ἄνδρα καὶ τέκν' ἐκ τέκνων τέκοι.

It would be a strange ear indeed that would find any fault in the rhythm of this. But if the reader should allow that the effect of the elided τέκνα in this fine verse is altogether different from that of the elided Δία in

δώσειν Δί', ὥστε τῶνδε σ' ἐκλύσαι πόνων,

and will consider in what the difference lies, he will perhaps also accept the explanation, that by the antithesis of ἔξ ἀνδρὸς ἄνδρα and τέκν' ἐκ τέκνων these two sets of words are marked off as each an undivided whole, more especially the latter, the form of which is so far determined beforehand, that if τέκνα were not followed by ἐκ τέκνων the ear would be sensible of

¹ See however what is said below as to ἐμέ.

the disappointment; for rhythmical purposes, therefore, as we said in the case of ᾧ ξένε, the phrase τέκν' ἐκ τέκνων is the ultimate subdivision, and τέκν' is not felt to be unduly brief simply because it produces no *separate* impression at all. Rhythmical rules are observed for the very purpose of being broken on occasions like this.

More light will be thrown upon the subject by the uses of ἐμέ. That ἐμέ, a word emphatic by nature and terminating with an inflexion should, in the matter of elision, follow χθόνα, φλόγα, πίδα, rather than ὄδε, τόδε, τάδε, is to be expected. According to the rules, two places in the iambic senarius are open to it, the beginning and the end, and, as a fact, these are its positions in a very large majority of cases. I have counted in Sophokles alone 45 instances of ἐμέ not elided, chiefly in iambic verse, and they are numerous also in Aeschylus. Again we have examples of Rule 1 in

Soph. *Phil.* 623 ἔμ' εἰς Ἀχαιοὺς ὤμοσεν πείσας στελεῖν;

ib. 629

τὸν Λαερτίου

ἔμ' ἐλπίσαι ποτ' ἂν λόγοισι μαλθακοῖς
δεῖξαι, κ.τ.λ.

ib. 984

ἔμ', ὦ κακῶν κάκιστε καὶ τολμίστατε,
οἶδ' ἐκ βίας ἄξουσιν;

where, as will be seen from the context, the pronoun is even more than commonly emphatic. To the same influence which has produced Rule 2 may be ascribed the elision of the phrase εἰς ἐμέ, not so far as I have noticed in Aeschylus or Sophokles, but in Euripides regularly, e. g.

Med. 584 ὡς καὶ σύ' μὴ νυν εἰς ἔμ' εὐσχήμων γένη.

Hipp. 21 ἃ δ' εἰς ἔμ' ἡμάρτηκε τιμωρήσομαι
Ἴππόλυτον.

So also ἐμέ more than once suffers double elision in the phrase ἄλλον ἢ ἐμέ, e. g. Soph. *Phil.* 347 τὰ πέργαμ' ἄλλον ἢ 'μ' ἐλεῖν. Of the contrary instances in our texts (which in Sophokles are certainly under ten; those which I have observed are noticed

here) some are obvious errors, the unemphatic *με* being admitted both by sense and metre and often required: such are

Aesch. *Ag.* 1537 *ἰὼ γὰ, γὰ, εἴθ' ἔμ' ἐδέξω*

(so Dindorf with the MSS., but Hermann, Paley and others rightly *εἴθε μ' ἐδέξω*),

Soph. *Ant.* 806 *ὄρατέ μ', ᾧ γὰς πατρίας πολίται.*

So in Soph. *Phil.* 1016

*καὶ νῦν ἔμ', ᾧ δύστηνε, συνδήσας νοεῖς
ἄγειν*

the emphasis on *ἐμέ* perverts the sense, for there is no comparison between the treatment of the speaker and that of other persons, but a parallel between the former and the present behaviour of the person addressed. We should probably read *καὶ νῦν δέ μ' ᾧ δύστηνε κ.τ.λ.*, the *καὶ νῦν* having the same force as *αὖ* in 1007,

οἱ αὖ μ' ὑπήλθες, ὅς μ' ἐθιράσω λαβὼν κ.τ.λ.

And again in Soph. *O. T.* 441

OI. *ὡς πάντ' ἄγαν αἰνικτὰ κάσαφῆ λέγεις.*

TE. *οὔκουν σὺ ταῦτ' ἄριστος εὐρίσκειν ἔφυσ.*

OI. *τοιαῦτ' ὀνειδίζ' οἷς ἔμ' εὐρήσεις μέγαν,*

we should read, not less for sense and syntax than for metre,

τοιαῦτ' ὀνειδίζ' οἷς μ' ἐνευρήσεις μέγαν.

There are, however, exceptions not so questionable. Thus we find

Soph. *O. T.* 462

*κὰν λάβης ἐψευσμένον,
φάσκειν ἔμ' ἤδη μαντικῆ μηδὲν φρονεῖν.*

O. C. 646 *ἐν ᾧ κρατήσω τῶν ἔμ' ἐκβεβληκότων.*

ib. 784 *ἦκεις ἔμ' ἄξων οὐχ ἴν' ἐς δόμους ἄγης κ.τ.λ.*

ib. 800 *πότερα νομίζεις δυστυχεῖν ἔμ' ἐς τὰ σὰ
ἢ σ' ἐς τὰ σαντοῦ μᾶλλον ἐν τῷ νῦν λόγῳ;*

σαντου, σουσπειρε¹. To write ἐμέ 's τὰ σὰ and σέ 's τὰ σαντοῦ would offend against *graphic* symmetry, but that does not affect the question of sound. So in *O. C.* 646 the apparently irregular elision is in reality no elision at all, and this applies also to *Eur. Med.* 749 where the same 'graphic' elision occurs before the same verb

μήτ' αὐτὸς ἐκ γῆς σῆς ἔμ' ἐκβαλεῖν ποτε.

I had intended to treat here in full the elision of σέ, σά, and τὰ σά, but as these do not strictly fall within the subject, and there is still much to be said, they shall be postponed to another occasion.

If now we return to our list of elided substantives, and consider them in the light of the above, we shall see that among those which have sufficient authority there are differences in the degree of their irregularity. In *Soph. Phil.* 664, as in *O. T.* 1250, the elision may at once pass unchallenged—

ὅς γ' ἡλίου τόδ' εἰσορᾶν ἐμοὶ φάος
μόνος δέδωκας, ὃς χθόν' Οἰταίαν ἰδεῖν,
ὃς πατέρα πρέσβυν, ὃς φίλους κ.τ.λ.

χθόν' Οἰταίαν is here treated as rhythmically indivisible, a treatment which suits both the meaning of the words and the form of the whole period. Three of the remaining cases have a strong resemblance to each other, and must be considered together.

Aesch. Ag. 907 ἔκβαιν' ἀπήνης τῆσδε, μὴ χαμαὶ τιθεῖς
τὸν σὸν πόδ', ὦναξ, Ἴλιου πορθήτορα.

Soph. O. C. 1130 καί μοι χέρ', ὦναξ, δεξιὰν ὄρεξον, ὡς
ψαύσω, φιλήσω τ' εἰ θέμις τὸ σὸν κára.

El. 633 ἐῶ, κελεύω, θῦε, μῆδ' ἐπαιτιῶ
τοῦμόν στομό', ὡς οὐκ ἂν πέρα λέξαιμ' ἔτι.

Considering the extreme rarity of these elisions, it is probably something more than an accident that two should be

¹ Three, perhaps the only three, elisions of ξένε (*Soph. O. C.* 577, 824, 1206) are followed one by ξέω, the others by the conjunction εἰ. Perhaps

the final vowel was not quite elided but merged in the succeeding vowel or diphthong.

in the same place of the verse before the same form *ὄναξ*, though why this should have any effect I am unable to see¹. In the resemblance of the first and third in the above trio there is more instruction. It will be noticed that in each case there is a strong emphasis upon the preceding possessives *τοῦ μόνου* and *τὸν σὸν*—*Set not to ground thy foot, the foot of Troy's conqueror—Blame not my lips, for I have done*, and we may well suppose that it was this which commended the elisions. Emphasis is relative, and what is lost by curtailment to the substantives is gained by the possessive adjectives, which here carry the substantives as mere appendages. This explanation might appear inconsistent with what has been said upon Rule 1, but is not so. In the cases under Rule 1, it is not the elision which gives the emphasis,—it would naturally have the opposite effect,—but it is the emphasis which, by increasing the weight of the penultimate syllable, makes the elision permissible. In the three remaining passages (see the list, p. 142), two in anapæsts (Aesch. *P. V.* 139, *Eum.* 971) and one in iambics (Aesch. *Eum.* 901), I see no speciality of rhythm, and should register them in this respect simply as irregularities, subject only to the general doubt which in the condition of our MSS. must attach to any phenomenon observed to be highly exceptional². But in the iambic passage there are circumstances which justify further enquiry. The scene is the reconciliation of Athena and the Eumenides, and the context runs thus:—

- XO. ἀνασσ' Ἀθήνα, τίνα με φῆς ἔχειν ἔδραν;
 ΑΘ. πάσης ἀπήμον' οἰζύος· δέχου δὲ σύ.
 XO. καὶ δὴ δέδεγμαί· τίς δέ μοι τιμὴ μένει;
 ΑΘ. ὡς μή τιw' οἶκον εὐθενεῖν ἄνευ σέθεν...

¹ I may perhaps add that, as a fact, I feel nothing harsh in this elision, the reason being, if I do not mistake, the slight importance of the substantive *χέρρα* when combined, as here, with an adjective (*δεξιάν*) which could stand without it. It will be observed that this explanation applies also to Soph.

Phil. 664.

² Neither *P. V.* 138—9 nor Aesch. *Eum.* 971—2 are given in the MSS. without any flaw. The corrections usually adopted are extremely slight, but a small error on the surface is often the sign of a deeper disturbance.

- XO. θέλξειν μ' ἔοικας καὶ μεθίσταμαι κότου.
 901. AΘ. τοιγὰρ κατὰ χθόν' οὐσ' ἐπικτήσει φίλους.
 XO. τί οὖν μ' ἄνωγας τῆδ' ἐφymνήσαι χθονί;
 AΘ. ὅποια νίκης μὴ κακῆς ἐπίσκοπα,
 καὶ ταῦτα γῆθεν ἔκ τε ποντίας δρόσου
 ἐξ οὐρανοῦ τε κἀνέμων ἀήματα
 εὐηλῶς πνέοντ' ἐπιστείχειν χθόνα κ.τ.λ.

The metrical irregularity of 901 is not more remarkable than its meaning. The context requires that *κατὰ χθόν' οὐσα* should mean *dwelling in the land*; the correct translation is *being about the land*, or *over the land*. Further there is no proper connexion between 901 and 902. Surely something is required to bridge the transition from the confession of the Eumenides that their anger is passing, to the question, *what then dost thou bid me chant over this land?* This want of connexion would alone suffice to raise suspicion. I will not waste time in trying to estimate the exact weight which should be attached to it, but will simply point out that all objections might be removed at once by a minute alteration,

- XO. θέλξειν μ' ἔοικας καὶ μεθίσταμαι κότου.
 AΘ. τοιγὰρ κατᾶσον οὐς ἐπικτήσει φίλους.
 XO. τί οὖν μ' ἄνωγας τῆδ' ἐφymνήσαι χθονί;

(KATAICONOYC for KATAXΘONOYC). Athena has been offended (see 827 and compare 970) at the obstinacy of the Eumenides in resisting her propitiations, and she now consults the dignity of herself and her city by suggesting that if they mean to be friends, they should earn the reconciliation by converting their threats into blessings. *Win, therefore*, she says, *with a good spell those whom thou art to make thy friends*. To which they appropriately answer *What incantation then dost thou bid me chant over this land?* *κατάδειν* is a term of witchery and signifies to *chant a good spell*; see Eur. *Iph. T.* 1337

ἀνωλόλυξε καὶ κατῆδε βάρβαρα
 μέλη μαγεύουσ', ὡς φόνον νίζουσα δή,

and Herod. 7. 191 *ἔντομα ποιεῦντες καὶ καταείδοντες γόησι τῶ ἀνέμῳ οἱ Μάγοι*: the last citation proves the association of the

word with spells to bind the forces and elements of nature, such as the Eumenides are here invited to pronounce and subsequently do pronounce in favour of the land, the city, and the people of Attica (*Eum.* 903 foll. 916 foll.). With a personal object *κατάδειν* signifies to *soothe* or *charm by a spell*. The examples of this construction cited in the Lexicon *s. v.* are not classical, but it is completely warranted by the analogous use of *κατεπάδω, καταυλέω* etc., e.g. Plat. *Meno* 80 Α γοητεύεις με καὶ φαρμάττεις καὶ ἀτεχνῶς κατεπάδεις. It would be easy to misread the first part of the unfamiliar KATAICON as the preposition *κατά* or *καταί*, after which nothing could well be made of the rest but what the MSS. actually give us.

But whatever may be our conclusions respecting the irregular elisions of this kind presented to us in the MSS., one thing is clear, we must not increase the number of them by conjecture. If we cannot determine with completeness the conditions which justified the license where it actually occurs, still less can we prove that those conditions are satisfied by an invention of our own. Commentators have not always observed this consideration, and I have noticed one or two proposals which should be reconsidered from this point of view.

In *Ag.* 1172 ἐγὼ δὲ θερμόνους τάχ' ἐν πῆδῳ βαλῶ Mr T. Miller has suggested the reading ἐγὼ δὲ θερμόν οὐ στάγ' ἐν πῆδῳ βαλῶ; (see Mr A. Sidgwick's edition *ad loc.*). No verse with such a rhythm as this occurs in Aeschylus. If the poet used the accusative of *στάξ*, he placed it, we may be tolerably sure, as he places other words of the kind, at the end of the senarius. Whether the conjectural verse has anything in its movement to condone for the breach of a law, each will judge for himself. In *Aesch. Supp.* 895 Mr Paley's later conjecture ἔχιδνα δ' ὡς μέ τις πόδα δάκνουσ' ἔχει has a decisive advantage over his earlier πόδ' ἐνδακούσ' ἔχει (MSS. τί ποτ' ἐνδαχοσέχ). Certainty cannot be looked for among such wretched ruins as the MSS. here preserve. There is more interesting material in *Aesch. Cho.* 854

ΑΙ. ἰδεῖν ἐλέγξαι τ' αὐθέλῳ τὸν ἄγγελον,
εἴτ' αὐτὸς ἦν θνήσκοντος ἐγγύθεν παρών,

εἴτ' ἐξ' ἀμαυρᾶς κληδόνος λέγει μαθῶν.
 † οὗτοι φρένα κλέψειαν ὠμματομένην.

Here the reading commonly received is Elmsley's

οὗτοι φρέν' ἂν κλέψειεν ὠμματομένην.

Others prefer

οὗταν φρένα κλέψειεν ὠμματομένην,

and in support of this it may be said that this is the *regular* position of ἂν in a sentence following οὗτοι. But the lengthening of the *a* is very unsatisfactory, and I would suggest as better than either

οὗταν φρένας κλέψειας ὠμματομένης.

Seeing minds, 'tis said, cannot be cheated. The plural φρένας and the use of the second person (for the indefinite *one*) are both appropriate to a proverbial sentiment (τοι), and may be illustrated by Soph. *Ai.* 154

τῶν γὰρ μεγάλων ψυχῶν ἰεῖς
 οὐκ ἂν ἀμάρτοις.

The MSS. version arose, I should guess, from a bungling attempt to incorporate the ἂν, omitted by accident in some previous copy and added in the margin at the end of the verse. In Soph. *Phil.* 201 εὔστομ' ἔχε, the scholiast proposes, wrongly on every ground, the alternative εὐ στόμ' ἔχε.

There are a few words whose peculiarities need a separate treatment. μέγα is both an adjective and an adverb. The elision of the adverb where it immediately precedes the word which it qualifies might always be justified on general principles by the close connexion of the two. It is so elided in Aeschylus twice:

P. V. 647 ὦ μέγ' εὐδαιμον κόρη.

Cho. 311 τοῦφειλόμενον πράσσουσα Δίκη μέγ' αὐτέϊ.

μέγ' εὐδαίμων is almost as truly one word as εὐδαιμονεστάτη. The adjective is elided by Aeschylus twice with the justification described in Rule 1,

Ag. 1102 τί τόδε νέον ἄχος [μέγα]

μέγ' ἐν δόμοισι τοῖσδε μῆδεται κακόν;

P. V. 252 μέγ' ὠφέλημα τοῦτ' ἐδωρήσω βροτοῖς¹—

and once at least irregularly:

Pers. 119 μὴ πόλις πύθηται κέναυδρον μέγ' ἄστν Σουσίδος.

Considering the convenience of free elision it might be expected that where it once obtained it would quickly encroach², and the example set by the elisions of the adverb appears to have produced this effect upon the adjective, for in Sophokles we have, beside more numerous cases without elision, the following elided:

- Aias* 386 μηδὲν μέγ' εἶπης. οὐχ ὄρας ἴν' εἶ κακοῦ;
2. *ib.* 424 ἔπος
ἐξερω μέγ', οἶον οὔτινα, κ.τ.λ.
3. *ib.* 1088νῦν δ' ἐγὼ μέγ' αὐ φρονῶ.
ib. 1122 μέγ' ἄν τι κομπάσειας ἀσπίδ' εἰ λάβοις.
5. *ib.* 1125 ξὺν τῷ δικαίῳ γὰρ μέγ' ἔξεστιν φρονεῖν.
Ant. 479 φρονεῖν μέγ' ὅστις δούλος ἐστι τῶν πέλας.
ib. 837μέγ' ἀκούσαι.
8. *O. T.* 638 καὶ μὴ τὸ μηδὲν ἄλγος ἐς μέγ' οἴσετε.
O. C. 647 μέγ' ἄν λέγοις δῶρημα τῆς συνουσίας.
ib. 1746 μέγ' ἄρα πέλαγος ἐλαχέτην τι.
El. 830 μηδὲν μέγ' αὐσης.
12. *ib.* 1305 αὐτὴ μέγ' εὐρεῖν κέρδος.
13. *Trach.* 667 κακὸν μέγ' ἐκπράξασ' ἀπ' ἐλπίδος καλῆς.

It will be seen that the second, third, fifth, eighth, twelfth and thirteenth of these are irregular, that is about one fifth of the cases in which the word occurs, a small proportion, but sufficient to shew a yielding to the pressure of convenience.

Why the adverbs ἅμα, δίχα, etc., should, as stated in Rule

¹ Cp. *Soph. Ai.* 1122, *O. C.* 647, 1746, afterwards cited.

² We may compare the case of the adverb μάλα, which is almost always elided. Nearly all these elisions are

before a verb, or adjective, or adverb with which μάλα enters into combination, and many occur in set phrases, such as μάλ' αὖ, μάλ' αἴθλις. οὐ μάλα is elided in *Aesch. Pers.* 384.

4, be treated like substantives, and classed for the purpose of elision with *χθόνα* and *κακά*, it is not easy to say; but the fact is beyond dispute. *ἄμα* occurs in the two elder tragedians together upwards of twenty times. It is elided in

Soph. *Ant.* 436 ἄμ' ἠδέως ἔμοιγε κάλγεινῶς ἄμα

(but this is justified by the position and emphasis), and also once in combination with *ἔπομαι*,

Soph. *Ai.* 814 τάχος γὰρ ἔργων καὶ ποδῶν ἄμ' ἔψεται,

and twice in combination with the dative of *αὐτός*,

Soph. *Phil.* 983 ἄλλα καὶ σέ δέϊ
στείχειν ἄμ' αὐτοῖς ἢ βία στελοῦσί σε.

ib. 1026 ἔπλεις ἄμ' αὐτοῖς.

The elision before *ἔπομαι* is admitted by Euripides even in a play of which the metrical treatment is notoriously severe, and which exemplifies perfectly the rules deduced in this paper,

Med. 1143 στέγας γυναικῶν σὺν τέκνοις ἄμ' ἐσπόμην¹,

and that before *αὐτός* several times e.g. *Phoen.* 174. Similarly we have in Euripides three times the elision ἄμ' ἠγόρευε καὶ κ.τ.λ. while he was speaking, etc. (*Phoen.* 1177, *Bacch.* 1080, *El.* 788). These elisions are similar to the elision of *ἐμέ* in the phrases *εἰς ἐμέ*, *ἄλλον ἢ ἐμέ*, and have doubtless a similar origin. By familiarity of use the phrases ἄμ' ἔπεσθαι, ἄμ' αὐτῷ, ἄμ' αὐτοῖς, ἄμ' ἠγόρευε coalesced into indivisible wholes, so that *ἄμα* being no longer felt as an independent word, the curtailment of it ceased to offend. I have noticed two elisions of *ἄμα* introduced into the text of Aeschylus by conjecture—*Suppl.* 991 καὶ ταῦθ' ἄμ' ἐγγράψασθε, Hermann, for the MSS. καὶ ταῦτα μὲν γράψασθε, and *Ag.* 1267 ἄμ' ἔψομαι for the MSS. ἀμείψομαι. The second is metrically justifiable, though, as I think, erroneous²; the first would be doubtful in metre, even if it were otherwise desirable. If any change is required (as to which see the

¹ This example is subject, however, to some doubt as to the reading. See the *Addendum* to my larger edition.

² See the place cited in the previous note.

commentators) I should prefer *καὶ ταῦτά μοι γράψεσθε*. The case of *δίχα* is very similar; the word occurs in the two poets twenty times, and is elided twice. In Soph. *O. C.* 48 (above cited) the elision is justified by position and emphasis; not so, however, in Soph. *Ai.* 236

τὰ δὲ πλευροκοπῶν δίχ' ἀνερρήγνυ.

In Euripides we have (I depend here upon the *Index*) *Hec.* 119

δόξα δ' ἐχώρει δίχ' ἀν' Ἑλλήνων
στρατὸν αἰχμητήν.

Beside these I would place the one elision of *θαμά* in Sophokles (Aeschylus does not apparently use the word; Sophokles has it without elision three times) *El.* 1144

οἶμοι τάλαινα τῆς ἐμῆς πάλαι τροφῆς
ἀνωφελήτου, τὴν ἐγὼ θάμ' ἀμφί σοι
πόνῳ γλυκεῖ παρέσχον.

It will be observed that in all these three the elision takes place before a preposition commencing with *a*, and therefore may be what in the case of *ἐμέ* we have termed 'graphic'; it is therefore likely that it was so, and that *the pronunciation* would be more nearly represented by *δίχανερρήγνυ*, *δίχαν'* Ἑλλήνων, *θαμάμφι σοι*, the vowel serving to the ear for both words. We must note, however, that in the only example of *θαμά* cited by the *Index* to Euripides (*Iph. T.* 6) we have an elision which cannot be 'graphic,' and is not justified by phrase-connection or otherwise,

ἀμφί δίναις, ἄς θάμ' Εὐριπος πυκναῖς
αὔραις ἐλίσσων κνανέαυ ἄλα στρέφει.

The usage of Euripides in these elisions is, as will presently be seen, somewhat less regular than that of the other two tragedians, and his prologues in particular are notorious for irregularities of all kinds, not only of metre but of syntax, whether from carelessness of composition, or much more probably from interpolation and other injury. The adverb *σφόδρα* occurs in tragedy too rarely to establish any rule or tendency respecting

it; it is not elided in Soph. *El.* 1053, but elided in Soph. *Ai.* 150

οὐδ' ἂν σφόδρ' ἰμείρουσα τυγχάνης.

We have no proof that σφόδρ' ἰμείρειν was a set phrase, but on the other hand no reason for thinking that it was not. σάφα is almost always elided, because it rarely occurs except in the familiar combinations σάφ' οἶδα, σάφ' ἴσθι, σάφ' εἰδέναι, etc. In the same way τάχα is elided frequently in τάχ' ἂν, τάχ' εἴσομαι, but otherwise has almost always its full form. In Soph. *Ai.* 334 we have

τάχ', ὡς ἔοικε, μᾶλλον· ἢ οὐκ ἠκούσατε
Αἴαντος οἶαν τήνδε θούσσει βοήν;

The emphasis upon τάχα here (*Tekmessa* desires to rouse the sailors to interfere by urging the near danger of a catastrophe) would justify the elision according to the usual practice. Elision occurs also in *Eum.* 730

σύ τοι τάχ' οὐκ ἔχουσα τῆς δίκης τέλος
ἐμεῖ τὸν ἰὸν οὐδὲν ἐχθροῖσιν βαρύν,

and in *Ag.* 1172

ἐγὼ δὲ θερμόνους τάχ' ἐν πέδῳ βαλῶ.

The last is notoriously corrupt, and the true text may not have had the word τάχα at all, though it is retained in the latest and best attempt at a restoration,

ἐγὼ δ' ἔθερμον οὐ τάχ' ἐμπελῶ βόλῳ (H. A. J. Munro).

In *Eum.* 730 the correction

σύ τοι τάχα στυγοῦσα τῆς δίκης τέλος, κ.τ.λ.

would remove other difficulties besides the elision. It is far from clear that οὐκ ἔχει τῆς δίκης τέλος can really mean *not winning thy suit*, which is the sense in which it appears to be taken. It should rather mean *not having decision of the suit*, i.e. not being arbiter of it (cf. Eur. *Or.* 1545 τέλος ἔχει δαίμων βροτοῖσι τέλος ὅπα θέλει, Soph. *O. C.* 422 ἐν δ' ἐμοὶ τέλος αὐτοῖν γένοιτο τῆσδε τῆς μάχης πέρι, etc.), a rendering which is out of the question here, as the position of the participial clause

between *τάχα* and *ἐμεί* clearly shows that the participle is contemporaneous with the verb. The confusion of *χ* and *γ* occurs several times in the Aeschylean MSS., and may easily have led by false correction to the received reading in this passage.

With respect to *ἔνα* and *μία* the case stands thus—*μία* is not, I think, elided either in Aeschylus or in Sophokles, occurring in the two together thirteen times. It is elided several times in Euripides, and one or two of the instances appear to be purely arbitrary, e.g. *Tro.* 660

καίτοι λέγουσιν ὡς μὲν εὐφρόνη χαλᾶ
τὸ δυσμενὲς γυναικός.

Of *ἔνα* there are in Aeschylus and Sophokles only two certain elisions, both in the phrase *εἰς ἀνὴρ* or *ἀνὴρ εἰς*,

Aesch. *Pers.* 763 ἔν' ἀνδρ' ἀπάσης Ἀσίδος μηλοτρόφου
ταγεῖν

Soph. *O. T.* 846 εἰ δ' ἀνδρ' ἐν' οἰόζωνον αὐδήσει, σαφῶς κ.τ.λ.

Both forms of the elision occur several times in Euripides. In *Soph. O. T.* 62 we read

τὸ μὲν γὰρ ὑμῶν ἄλλος εἰς ἔν' ἔρχεται
μόνον καθ' αὐτὸν, κούδέν' ἄλλον, ἢ δ' ἐμῇ
ψυχῇ πόλιν τε κάμει καὶ σ' ὁμοῦ στένει.

If this is correct, it is an example of the rare elision with emphasis in the fifth thesis, which we have noticed before in *ἐμέ*. But the many peculiarities of these lines—the dubious expression *εἰς ἔνα ἔρχεται*, the verbosity of *μόνον καθ' αὐτὸν κούδέν' ἄλλον*, the abrupt substitution of the singular *σέ* for the plural (*ὑμεῖς*) of the rest of the speech, the elision of *σέ* where it should be emphatic, etc.—may raise a doubt whether all three are not an interpolation.

τρίτα occurs in *Soph. O. T.* 283 and is elided,

εἰ καὶ τρίτ' ἐστὶ, μὴ παρῆς τὸ μὴ οὐ φράσαι.

The treatment of *ῥσα* in Sophokles is particularly instructive.

At first sight elision seems to be quite unrestricted. In *senarii* the balance stands thus—

ὄσα (not elided) occurs *four* times at least—*Ant.* 688, 712, *O. T.* 1228, *Trach.* 580.

ὄσ' (for ὄσα elided) occurs *fifteen* times at least—*Ant.* 684, *O. T.* 77, 1122, 1285, *O. C.* 53, 74, 1582, 1634, *El.* 896, *Trach.* 664, 1150, *Phil.* 64, 362, 1072, 1224.

But of these fifteen examples thirteen are made up as follows—three in ὄσ' ἔστι, two in ὄσ' ἦν, two in ὄσ' οἶδα, and six in ὄσ' ἄν, that is, they occur in what we may safely affirm to have been familiar and fixed combinations, and to this class we may add *O. C.* 150 ὄσ' ἐπεικάσαι. The comparative weight of the scales is thus reversed, and there remain as evidence of free elision some four or five cases at most—*O. T.* 1298 πάντων ὄσ' ἐγὼ προσέκυρσ' ἦδη, *O. C.* 223 ὄσ' ἀνδῶ, *Trach.* 664 ὄσ' ἀρτίως ἔδρων, *Phil.* 1224 ὄσ' ἐξημέρτανον. Whether these exceptions had any special justification to the poet we are not in a position to say, but that the elision, speaking generally, was not arbitrary is clear enough. I have not noticed an example of the word in Aeschylus, nor is any cited in the *Index*, but it may be presumed that his rule would have been the same. He has τόσα in *Pers.* 786

οὐκ ἄν φανεῖμεν πῆματ' ἔρξαντες τόσα.

In *Soph. Ai.* 277 we have elision of δις τόσα,

ἀρ' ἔστι ταῦτα δις τόσ' ἐξ ἀπλῶν κακά;

This would of course by no means prove the elision of τόσα, and it seems probable that the practice was the same for all the three adjectives of quantity.

It remains to consider the point hitherto postponed, how far the practice of Aeschylus and Sophokles in the matter we have been considering is followed also by Euripides. To examine the statistics of the later dramatist with the same fulness as the earlier would double the length of this paper, a result as little desirable to the reader as to the writer. It will

be sufficient to indicate summarily the result, which is, that the general rules are still the same, but the exceptions are rather more numerous in proportion and, as far as I can judge, more arbitrary. The seventeen hundred and fifty lines of the *Phoenissae* contain nearly as many clear violations as the fourteen plays of Aeschylus and Sophokles together. Thus we have

Phoen. 541 καὶ γὰρ μέτρ' ἀνθρώποισι καὶ μέρη σταθμῶν
ἰσότης ἔταξε.

ib. 1191 καὶ μέσ' Ἀργείων ὄπλα
συνῆψαν ἔγχη.

ib. 1274 A. οἱ ᾿γῶ, τί λέξεις, μήτερ; I. οὐ φίλ', ἀλλ' ἔπου.

ib. 1285 τρομερὰν φρίκα τρομερὰν φρέν' ἔχω.

ib. 1300 μονομάχον ἐπὶ φρέν' ἠλθέτην.

ib. 1454 ἄμφω δ' ἄμ' ἐξέπνευσαν ἄθλιον βίον.

ib. 1465 οἱ δ' εἰς ὄπλ' ἦσσαν.

ib. 1613 ὥστ' εἰς ἔμ' ὄμματ' ἐς τ' ἐμῶν παίδων βίον, κ.τ.λ.

ib. 1713 πομπίμαν ἔχων ἔμ' ὥστε ναυσίπομπον αὔραν.

This list does not include the elisions of εἰς ἐμέ, which must be called in Euripides regular. The examples in the same play which support the rules number about sixty, again not including the elisions of εἰς ἐμέ. In the *Hippolytos* the proportion is much the same. Against nearly forty examples *pro* we find the following *contra*,

Hipp. 315 φιλω τέκν'· ἄλλη δ' ἐν τύχη χειμάζομαι.

ib. 610 τά τοι κάλ' ἐν πολλοῖσι κάλλιον λέγειν.

ib. 847 ἔρημος οἶκος καὶ τέκν' ὀρφανεύεται.

ib. 1120 οὐκέτι γὰρ καθαρὰν φρέν' ἔχω.

(Note the close resemblance of the last to *Phoen.* 1285.)

Hipp. 327 falls and has been cited under Rule 1; one more exception appears in *Hipp.* 450

φοιτᾷ δ' ἀν' αἰθέρ', ἔστι δ' ἐν θαλασσίῳ.
κλύδωνι Κύπρις, πάντα δ' ἐκ ταύτης ἔφω.

ἤδ' ἐστὶν ἡ σπείρουσα καὶ διδοῦσ' ἔρον
οὐ πάντες ἐσμὲν οἱ κατὰ χθόν' ἔκγονοι,

but I should hardly care myself to cite the last two lines, which spoil with their prosaic specification the climax of πάντα δ' ἐκ ταύτης ἔφν: the sentiment ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ γένος ἐσμὲν was one of the most notorious commonplaces of later Greek literature, and has, I suspect, been thrust in here without permission. We may observe by the way that the lines, by whomsoever written, exhibit a correct use of the phrase κατὰ χθόνα (οἱ κατὰ χθόνα = literally *those over earth*), which may be usefully contrasted with the supposed use of the same in Aesch. *Eum.* 901. The proportion of irregularities in the *Hippolytos* and *Phoenissae* will be found, I believe, fairly representative. In the *Alkestis* where the total of instances *pro* and *contra* is unusually small, the proportion of exceptions is rather higher, in the *Bacchae* it is much lower. In the *Medea*, which is perhaps in merely technical finish the most perfect of extant Greek tragedies, there is, I believe, no exception at all. In *Med.* 1411 the editors or most of them (including myself) have followed the MSS. of the Vatican family (S') in reading

τέκν' ἀποκτείνασ' ἀποκωλύεις
ψαῦσαι τε χεροῖν θάψαι τε νεκρούς.

But the MSS. of the other family (S), the Laurentian and Palatine, have preserved the correct reading τέκνα κτείνασ' ἀποκωλύεις. In *Med.* 1254 the MSS. have

τέκνοις προσβαλεῖν χέρ' αὐτοκτόνον

which corresponds exactly to the antistrophic

πετρῶν ἀξενωτάταν ἐσβολάν.

But the correspondence of dochmiac *strophae* is not by syllables but by feet, as this very chorus signally proves, and we should probably restore the form χεῖρα, which is of course elided freely. Between these two the MSS. vary incessantly; see e.g. the same chorus 1285, where as observed in my note, the choice is indifferent¹.

¹ The *Medea* affords good illustrations of Rule 2. Contrast 901, 969, 1029, with 88, 117, 1000.

As a point of curiosity, we may note that the *Auctor Rhesi* is a very purist in these matters. Not only, if my observation is accurate, does he preserve without fail the full forms of *χέρα*, *τρίχα*, *φλόγα*, *πόδα*, *χθόνα*, *στόμα*, *φίλα*, *σταθμά*, *πυρά*, *κακά*, *μέσα*, *τὰ σά*, *τέκνα*, *ἕνα*, *μία*, *πάρα* (*πάρεστι*), *δίχα*: but he extends the same protection to *μόλε* (226), *ἴδε* (383) and *κλίε* (384). In 685 an elision of *ἴθι* is introduced by some editors on conjecture; the true reading is uncertain. The adverb *μέγα* is elided once (452 *μέγ' αὐχούντας*) where the reading is scarcely open to doubt, though the best MSS. give, by a common sort of error, *μεγαλαυχούντας*, with an anapaest in the fourth foot. At 821, where Hektor, on learning the disaster of his Thracian allies, threatens the chorus of soldiers with punishment for having quitted their watch, they give (in the MSS.) the nonsensical reply

821 μέγας ἐμοὶ μέγας, ὦ πολιοῦχον κράτος,
τότ' ἄρ' ἔμολον, ὅτε σοι
ἄγγελος ἦλθον, ἀμφὶ
ναυσὶ λόχον πυραίθειν¹.

Dindorf writes conjecturally *μέγ' ἄρ' ἐμοὶ μέγ', ὦ π. κ., κακὸν ἔμολεν, ὅτε κ.τ.λ.*, and the elision of the adjective would be justified by its position according to the Aeschylean principles. But the total change in 822 is great, and unnecessary, for I think we may restore more closely and better,

μετά σε μὴ μετά σ', ὦ πολιοῦχον κράτος,
τότ' ἄρ' ἔμολον, ὅτε, κ.τ.λ.;

Then perchance I came not to summon thee, sovereign, to summon thee, etc. They appeal (by an ironical question) to Hektor's knowledge of the circumstances which called them from their ordinary duty; the apology thus accords exactly with the opening of the play: see especially 17, 23, and 49

σοὶ δ' ὑποπτεύων τὸ μέλλον
ἴλυθον ἄγγελος, ὡς
μήποτ' ἐς ἐμέ τινα μέμψιν εἶπης.

¹ The passage is apparently not strophic.

The adjective *μέγα* occurs in 198 not elided, and the adverb in 69. In the last line of the preceding citation the MSS. give *μήποτε τινα μέμψιν εἰς ἔμ' εἴπης*. The transposition (Bothe) is required by the corresponding metre of 32. The author might have justified *εἰς ἔμ'* abundantly from Euripides, but it is not clear that he would have thought the authority sufficient¹.

How far the irregularities of Euripides are mere irregularities, or how far they have special justifications or exhibit the working of subtler principles, cannot be shown without unduly protracting our enquiry. Such incompleteness as necessity or inadvertence may leave in the statement of detail will not affect the general truth of the principles which were laid down for investigation.

A. W. VERRALL.

¹ ὄρ', τόρ', πορ', τιν', τίν', ἴν', and τάχ' *Auctor Rhesi*. *έρ'* has been introduced
 ἄν (138, 560) are admitted even by the by conjecture in 464.

Conditor ut tardae laesus cognomine Myrrhae
orbis in innumeris inueniari locis.

Except that the codices vary between 'conditor' and 'cognitor', 'tardae' and 'tardus', this is the MS reading: modern editors however, Merkel Riese and Ellis, adopt the conjecture of Leopardus 'conditor ut tardae, Blaesus cognomine, Cyrae', that is, may you be a wanderer on the face of the earth as Battus the stammerer was in the years before he founded Cyrene. Such a curse strikes me as strangely tame amidst the wounds mutilation and violent death which the context imprecates; and I feel too another objection: the meaning of the pentameter is surely fixed by trist. III 9 28 'atque ita diuellit diuulsaque membra per agros Dissipat in multis inuenienda locis', and this our passage must refer to some one who perished by being torn in pieces.

I propose then to interpret the text above given as follows: may you be torn in pieces like the author of the Zmyrna that was nine years in writing, brought to grief by his cognomen of Cinna. True, Virgil's words ecl. IX 36 suffice to show that C. Heluius Cinna the poet of the Zmyrna or Myrrha 'nonam post denique messem Quam coepta est nonamque edita post hiemem' some years outlived his namesake the tribune murdered in 709/44 by mistake for the conspirator L. Cornelius Cinna. Still I think the plain sense of the words is that which I give them. Whether Ovid dreamt that the tribune and the poet were one, or whether he was humouring a popular fancy, or whether these lines are not Ovid's, let others say.

A. E. HOUSMAN.

THE JOURNAL
OF
PHILOLOGY.

ON THE NUBES OF ARISTOPHANES¹.

Παλαιά τις διαφορὰ φιλοσοφία τε καὶ ποιητικῆ.
Plat. Rep. 607 B.

Of this 'ancient feud' the Nubes is not the only instance afforded by the poets of the Old Comedy.

CRATINUS composed his Πανόπτται in ridicule of the Ionic philosopher Hippon, Schol. Nub. 96. From this, we are told, Aristophanes borrowed his πνιγύς, Nub. *ibid.* In the Πανόπτται we are informed that Hippon was attacked for ἀσέβεια as Socr. in the Nub. Of this play nine fragments have been collected by Meineke, Com. Gr. II. i. p. 102.

EUPOLIS in his Κόλακες attacks the Sophists, who were great 'diners-out' and guests of the wealthy and noble. Diogenes Laertius favours us with three bitter lines from this play:

Ἐνδοθὶ μὲν ἐστὶ Πρωταγόρας ὁ Τήϊος
ὃς ἀλαζονεύεται μὲν, ἀλιτήριος,
περὶ τῶν μετεώρων, τὰ δὲ χαμάθεν ἐσθίει.

¹ To these general remarks I have appended a few adversaria, chiefly relating to the criticism of the text. One chief motive for publishing these latter was the desire to remind English scholars of the important textual ser-

vices rendered to Aristophanes by their countrymen, especially by Bentley; services which are perhaps better appreciated by the Dutch and some German critics than by our own students.

Protagoras, it may be observed, was not more a meteorosophist than Socrates: but as a σοφιστής he is made to suffer for the sins committed by others of the fraternity. The case is parallel to that of the Aristophanic Socrates.

In other dramas, the names of which are not recorded, Eupolis inveighs against *Socrates*; as in the following passage, preserved in a corrupt state by Olympiodorus in Phaedon., but restored by Hermann and Meineke,

Μισῶ δ' ἐγὼ καὶ Σωκράτην, τὸν πτωχὸν ἀδολέσχην,
ὃς τᾶλλα μὲν πεφρόντικεν,
ὀπόθεν δὲ καταφαγεῖν ἔχει τούτου κατημέληκε.

In another fragm. it is probably Socr. who is addressed:

Ἄδολεσχεῖν αὐτὸν ἐκδίδαξον ὦ σοφιστά.

The play may have had the same 'motive' as the *Nubes*—an old gentleman placing his hopeful son under the tuition of the 'sophist.' The word ἀδολέσχης and its cognates were applied especially to the physicists real or supposed. It was adopted by Plato in a spirit of defiance for his long-drawn dialectical discussions.

AMEIPSIAS, another of the old Comici, seems to have been better informed or less unscrupulous than his brethren. In Diog. Laert. II. 928 the following lines—from a parabasis of the *Κόννος*—are preserved:

Σώκρατες ἀνδρῶν βέλτιστ' ὀλίγων, πολλῶν δὲ ματαιόταθ', ἧκεις
καὶ σὺ πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καρτερικός τ' εἶ, πόθεν ἂν σοὶ χλαῖνα γένοιτο;

B. τουτὶ τὸ κακὸν (sc. ἡ ἀνυποδησία) τῶν σκυτοτόμων κατ'
ἐπήρειαν γεγένηται.

A. οὗτος μέντοι πεινῶν οὕτως οὐπώποτ' ἔτλη κολακεῦσαι.

The *Κόννος* took its name from a κιθαριστής supposed to have taught Socrates. The chorus consisted of φροντισταί, caricatured Sophists. The poet however seems to make exception in favour of Socrates, at least as regards his moral character, to which the passage quoted bears a noble testimony.

From all this it is evident that whatever may have been his personal relations with Socrates, Aristophanes was but following

a tradition of the Comic stage in making him the object of his satire. Bp Thirlwall, in a masterly excursus to his History of Greece¹, has argued the case between Socrates and his traducer with his wonted power. The treatise is apparently so exhaustive that it may seem presumptuous to attempt any additional illustration. But there are one or two considerations affecting the ethics of the question which still deserve to be noted.

In the first place, no doubt can now exist that the Comic Poet either knew next to nothing of the peculiarities of his victim's way of thinking and teaching, or that, knowing, he has deliberately misrepresented them. This dilemma has been acknowledged by the Bishop, who has successfully defended this common-sense view of the case, against the sophistries of certain German paradox-mongers², including the redoubtable Hegel. If I may venture an opinion, I incline to think that Aristophanes, though we cannot claim for him the merit of scrupulousness in dealing with the contemporary celebrities, yet in this instance probably erred from ignorance rather than deliberation. He has in fact made Socrates everything that he was not—a greedy self-seeking sophist, a speculator on matters too high for mortals, an atheist who believed only in a rude form of evolution, &c., whereas he had to do with the most disinterested of the teachers of his day, a poor man content with his poverty, a despiser of "natural science," and perhaps the only Greek thinker of his time to whom we can unhesitatingly apply the title of Theist. On the other hand, Aristophanes has seized and utilized all the *external* peculiarities of Socrates—his gait, his habit of falling into a brown study, his *ἀνυποδησία*, &c. All this points to the conclusion that the poet knew him only as he was known to every cobbler in the city, as a somewhat dirty, very ill-dressed and thoroughly eccentric character. *Noscitur*, he may have thought, *a sociis*: and among his companions were professors of the *omne scibile* like Hippias, and at an earlier period such "meteorosophists" as Archelaus and Anaxagoras.

The passage from Plato prefixed to these remarks points in

¹ Appendix vii. to vol. iv. of the 2nd edition.

² Of these Forchammer is the Bishop's favourite aversion.

the right direction. It is futile to enquire whether Aristophanes bore any special dislike to Socrates, whom at the time of the representation of the second *Nubes* (422 B.C.) he may not personally have known. Socrates however was a philosopher, and that, it seems to me, explains—I do not of course say justifies—the dislike of Aristophanes, who, with a recklessness of which his colleagues Cratinus and Eupolis had set the example, makes Socrates the representative of a class to the majority of whose members he was strongly contrasted both in point of character and opinions. The leading motive of all three was doubtless a strong class-prejudice. It is difficult for us to realize the virulence of this class-feeling in Athens. Even among those who would be styled Sophists by the general public, there was great heartburning between the dialecticians or “Eristics” and those who called themselves Rhetors. Of this we have ample evidence in several of the speeches or rather pamphlets of the vain and irritable Isocrates, whose writings give us an insight, which otherwise would have been lacking, into the literary history of the time. It is not too much to say that every class of intellectual workers in Athens despised and vilified every other. The phrase *διαφθείρειν τοὺς νέους* was in the mouths of all alike, but it meant different things according to the different tastes or prejudices of those who employed it. Thus the practical politicians regarded as *διεφθαρμένοι* all those who after a certain time of life continued the studies of their youth in any branch of literature or philosophy¹. The rhetors, who prepared young men for public life, were angry with the speculatists, and jealous of the interest in moral or metaphysical questions which such men as Socrates and his followers excited in the minds of the more thoughtful youth. From a passage in the *Ranae* quoted presently we see that Aristophanes, and doubtless his brother Comic poets, hated the same class, because they led away intelligent youth from poetry and the theatre, and as they thought spoilt the productions of those who continued to “teach choruses.” From their own point of view, much is to be said in excuse for this feeling.

¹ See the remarks of Callicles in the *Gorgias*, p. 480. Suidas *Πρόδικον*. Τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον ἢ βιβλίον διέφθορεν *H

Πρόδικος, ἢ τῶν ἀδολέσχων εἰς γε τίς.
So read by Bentl. on *Schol. Nub.* 360.

Plato, for instance, was a born poet spoilt by philosophy. The scraps of moral and physical speculation recurring in the dramas of Euripides, though quite in harmony with the prevailing taste of the literary circles, were an offence to those who were untouched by the "modern culture." To speak as if the charge against the *φροντισταί* meant that they corrupted the "morals" of youth is obviously a mistake, if we understand by "morals" personal conduct. Such an attempt would have been, to say the least, uncalled-for, and unless the young men of the time are greatly belied, even difficult of accomplishment. But "spoilt" in many cases the youths doubtless were for the recognized professions, and for raising themselves in the world: and the compensatory advantages of the *θεωρητικὸς βίος* were unintelligible to rhetor, comedian, advocate and politician alike.

At the same time, whatever may be the explanation, it does not amount to a justification of the measureless scurrility and the vile slanders of which Aristophanes in this play has made Socrates the object. All that we can infer is, that the hypothesis of *personal* spite or hostility is uncalled-for. When the *Ranae* was acted (B.C. 405) the poet seems to have improved his acquaintance with the Socratic methods of instruction. *χάριεν οὖν μὴ Σωκράτει Παρακαθήμενον λαλεῖν, Ἀποβαλόντα μουσικὴν Τῆς τραγωδικῆς τέχνης. Τὸ δ' ἐπὶ σεμνοῖσιν λόγοισι Καὶ σκαριφισμοῖσι λήρων Διατριβὴν ἀργὸν ποιεῖσθαι, Παραφρονοῦντος ἀνδρός.* v. 1489 sqq.¹

This is comparatively harmless satire, compared with the tone adopted in the earlier play; and if we remember that poetry did really decline as philosophy grew and flourished, it was excusable, in an onlooker, to mistake the *cum hoc* for the *propter hoc*. That Aristophanes took no part in bringing Socrates before the courts seems certain. That task was performed by a very inferior poet, and was probably as repugnant to Aristophanes' feelings as philosophy itself. The line *Nub. 1466 ὀρθῶς παραινεῖς οὐκ ἔων δικορράφεῖν* is an indication of this,

¹ This passage is supposed to refer to Euripides by Fritzsche, Comment. ad l. 1. This, if true, is the only passage in which Euripides is represented

as a Socratic by a contemporary: and I confess the reference seems to me as doubtful as that to Aeschylus in the choral lines immediately preceding.

even if we reject as fanciful the conjecture that it may have been inserted by the poet after the death of Socrates¹.

What were the feelings of Plato towards the former traducer of his master it is hard to say. We should not at once infer from his introduction in the Symposium, written probably after the death of Aristophanes², that a friendship existed between the two, or that Plato wished to shew his gratitude to the poet for his abstention from the proceedings which cost Socrates his life. The truth is that we can in very few cases trace Plato's motives in the selection of the persons introduced into his dialogues. Dramatic effect would be sufficient to account for the choice of speakers in the dialogue now in question, and it is perhaps futile to seek any other motive³.

1. 1. τὸ χρῆμα τῶν νυκτῶν ὕσον] The Comm. illustrate the periphrasis abundantly. For χρῆμα is sometimes substituted πρᾶγμα as in Alexides Comicus, Παράσιτος fr. II. (Meineke vol. III. p. 268),

πρᾶγμα δ' ἐστὶ μοι μέγα
Φρέατος ἔνδον ψυχρότερον Ἀραρότος.

So Heniochus (ibid. p. 562) χάριεν οἷς γινώσκειται τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦ Πανύωνος, = that fellow Pauson.

2. ἀπέραντον] Porson read ἀπέρατον. Hesych. ἀπέρατοι, ἀόριστοι, τέλος μὴ ἔχοντες. On the quantity of the penult of this word Phrynichus ap. Bekk. Anecd. p. 22 ἀπέρατον· ἐκτελεί-

¹ We are told that this line did not appear in the first edition of the play. But only a year elapsed between the two performances, and in the year 422 there was no question of a γραφή ἀσεβείας against Socrates.

² In Symp. 193 A is an allusion to an event which occurred B.C. 385. But according to one at least of his biographers, Aristophanes died shortly after the acting of the second Plutus, which was produced B.C. 387.

³ Plato's admiration for the poet's genius is traditional, as appears from

the epigram, perhaps doubtfully, attributed to him:

Αἱ Χάριτες τέμενός τι λαβεῖν ὄπερ οὐχὶ
πεσέεται
Ζητοῦσαι, ψυχὴν εὖρον Ἀριστοφάνους.

The Rabelaisic speech put in his mouth in the Symposium is not unworthy of his comic powers. There may however be some malice in the words of Alcibiades, ἀπειρος καὶ ἀνόητος ἄνθρωπος πᾶς ἀντῶν λόγων καταγελάσειε, p. 221 E.

νουσι τὸ *ᾶ*. λέγεται δὲ καὶ ἀπέραντον. From which we may probably infer that ἀπέραντον was the strict Attic form, and replace it with Porson and the Scholiast, q. v.

10. σισύραις] Tzetzes ad Lycophr. 634 σισύρα τὸ ἐκ δέρματος ἐντρίχου ὕπερ καὶ γούναν καλοῦσι. γούνα it seems was used earlier (as by Porphyry) for *fur*. Qu. as to its connexion with the Eng. *gown*, asserted by Prof. Sophocles in his "Glossary of later Greek, &c." Prof. Skeat makes *gown* a Celtic word.

17. εἰκάδας] Plat. Legg. 849 B τρίτη δὲ εἰκάδι for τ. δὲ καὶ εἰκάδι. So Stallb.

23. ὅτ' ἐπριάμην τὸν κοππατίαν] Some codd. have ξυνήκα ὅτε, others συνηχ' ὅτε. Hence Pors. suggests ξυνήκ' ἐπριάμην κοππατίαν. This however would make ἐπριάμην an imperfect instead of an aorist, which may hardly be.

29. τὸν πατέρ' ἐλαύνεις δρόμους] Elmsley in the Museum Criticum v. i. p. 478 remarks on the somewhat harsh tribrach, "We suspect that an Athenian ear would hardly have tolerated φίλον or any similar (i.e. unelided) word" in this and the passage quoted from the *Vespae* 69 οὔτος φυλάττει τὸν πατέρ' ἐπέταξε νῶν. Compare Enger in *Lysistr.* Proll. p. xxvii.

35. ἐνεχυράσασθαι φασιν] The Schol. read ἐνεχυράσασθαι, interpreting thus, ἐνέχυρα παρ' ἐμοῦ λήψεσθαι φισιν. Cf. *Aves* 671 ἐγὼ μὲν αὐτήν καὶ φιλήσαι μοι δοκῶ where the right reading seems to be *κἂν φιλήσαι*. On the use of the aor. infin. without ᾶν, for a future, which many German critics maintain, see Cobet's *Novae Lectt.* p. 246. In this place the future ought certainly to be restored.

37. δάκνει μέ τις δήμαρχος ἐ. τ. στρ.] "a certain bumbailiff (Walsh) in the bedclothes is biting me." From this it would appear that the demarch (a title still in use in modern Greece) had the power of distraining the goods of defaulters. See Mitchell's note in his edition of the *Nubes* *ibique laudata*. Demarchs in the metaphorical sense indicated in the text, are but too common in Greece at the present day.

48. ἐγκεκοισυρωμένην] "A very Coesyra in all her ways." For Coesyra see the Schol. She was the mother of Megacles the Alcmaeonid, and both Pericles and Alcibiades were Alcmaeonids. Hence the conjecture or rather assertion of Süvern

that Alcibiades is concealed beneath the mask of Pheidippides—a notion which contains thus much of truth, that the poet intended to reflect on the manners of the Athenian Eupatridae. *Κοιούρας* occurs in Ach. 614.

50. ἐρίων περιουσίας] “Superabundance of wool” is the usual explanation. We read of ἐρί’ οἰσυνηρά in Acharn. 1176. Has *περιουσία* ever the sense of *περίττωμα*, *dregs*, *refuse*, *excrement*, &c.? ἀπουσία in late Greek is used for the scoriae or refuse of metals. Compare *Lysistr.* 574.

55. ὦ γύναι, λιν σαθαῶς] “ut de vestis nimia crassitudine queri videretur, cum re vera uxoris libidinem conquereretur,” Teuffel. Originally *σαθαῶν* means to ply the *σπάθη* in weaving Aesch. Ch. 232 ἰδοῦ δ’ ὕφασμα τοῦτο, σῆς ἔργον χερός, σπάθης τε πληγᾶς... Seneca Epist. 90 (p. 408 ed. Gronov.) subtemen spatha coire cogatur et jungi. The verb does not occur elsewhere in Aristoph. but the Schol. on Ran. 429 has κωμφοδεῖται ὁ Καλλίας ὡς σαθαῶν τὴν πατρικὴν οὐσίαν, no doubt borrowing the word from a Comic poet. In Lucian de luctu, p. 930, it is used as here for *bodily* exhaustion produced by sensual excess. This seems on the whole the best explanation of a rather obscure passage.

58. διὰ τί δῆτα κλαύσομαι] Bentl. reads *διατὶ δὴ κεκλαύσομαι*, quoting verse 1438. But the received reading seems better.

65. ἐγὼ δὲ τοῦ πάππου ἑτιθέμην Φειδωνίδην] Either read τὸ τοῦ π. with Cobet, or δ’ ἀπὸ τοῦ π. with Meineke.

70. ὥσπερ Μεγακλῆς ξυστίδ’ ἔχων] “in a robe of triumph like your ancestor Megacles.” See Pindar’s seventh Pythian, composed in honour of “Megacles the Athenian,” and his victory *τεθρίππο*. Schol. Plat. Bkk. p. 402 *ξυστίς τραγικὸν ἔνδυμα*. Plutarch Moral. p. 348 F mentions among articles of tragic costume *ξυστίδας ἀλουργούς*. See further Meineke Com. Gr. ed. maj., Tom. II. p. 169. *ξυστίς* so called from the fineness of its texture.

71. ἐκ τοῦ φελλέως] *Φελλεύς* the name of a barren mountain in the N. E. of Attica (Leake Athens and Attica II. p. 6), hence used of any *πετρώδη καὶ αἰγίβοτα χωρία*, which as a fact abound in Greece. Comp. Acharn. 261.

75. φροντίζων ὁδοῦ] Some editors punctuate after ὁδοῦ, others couple ὁδοῦ with ἀτραπὸν. See Meineke, *Vindiciae* Aristoph. p. 70, who takes refuge in the conjecture that perhaps a line had slipped out of the text, “cujus haec fuerit sententia ἦν ἂν τραπόμενος ἐκκυλισθείην κακοῦ,” or else that we should read φροντίζων, ἰδοῦ Μίαν κ.τ.λ. ὁδοῦ ἀτραπὸν does not offend me. I should punctuate after φροντίζων: “After cogitating all night I discovered one way of procedure of marvellous promise.”

84. μή μοι γε] See *infra*, v. 433.

90. καί τι πείσει] Perhaps we should read *κᾶτα* πείσει;

94. φροντιστήριον] Plat. *Sympos.* 220 c Σωκράτης ἐξ ἐωθινοῦ φροντίζων τι ἔστηκε.

97. ἡμεῖς δ' ἄνθρακες] “and that we are the coals therein,” vulg. ἄνθρακες.

102. ἀλαζόνας] nearly equiv. to our “charlatans,”—pompous impostors. On the quality of an ἀλάζων see Aristotle *Eth. Nic.* iv. 7. See also *Eupolis Com.* as quoted above.

103. ἀνποδητούς] Plat. *Symp.* 174 A; 200 B.

104. κακοδαίμων] *Ibid.* 173 D Apollodorus is made to say: ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ ἠγείσθε κακοδαίμονα εἶναι.

107. σχασάμενος τὴν ἵππικὴν] “lay down your stud,” “give up your horsey ways.” J. Poll. ii. 215 σχάσαι αἷμα τὸ λῦσαι φλέβα, Plato *Com. ap. Meineke* p. 626 καὶ τὰς ὄφρυς σχάσασθε καὶ τὰς ὄμφακας, “drop (leave off) your haughty airs and your sour looks.”

109. φασιανούς] Herodian—φασιανοὶ ἵπποι, φασιανικοὶ δ' ὄρνεις—a dogma refuted by this passage and by Mnesimachus *Com. ap. Athen.* καὶ φασιανὸς ἀποτετιλμένος καλῶς (*Meineke* III. 578), &c. See *Lobeck Phryn.* 459.

120. τὸ χρώμα διακεκναισμένος] *Meineke* gives τὸ σῶμα. But see *Eur. Cycl.* 487 λαμπρὰν ὄψιν διακναίσει, which justifies χρώμα in the text.

131. στραγγεῖσθαι] hesitate, stick fast: *Hesych.* στρ. διατρίβειν, *comp. Acharn.* 126 κᾶπειτ' ἐγὼ δῆτ' ἐνθαδὶ στραγγεῖσθαι;

135. Cumberland thus translates:

.....You have marred

The ripe conception of my pregnant brain,

And brought on a miscarriage. ST. O the pity!
 Pardon my ignorance, I'm country-bred
 And from afield am come.

Aristophanes here betrays a certain acquaintance with a favourite image of Socrates, the midwife of other men's minds, and professor of *μαιευτική*. See Plat. Theaet. 161, Polit. 268 B.

145. *ψύλλαν ὀπίσους*] This problem, or one next of kin to it, has been solved, it appears, by modern science. The leap of the flea is 200 times its length. See a curious extract from Kirby and Spence's Entomology in Walsh's Translation.

151. *ψυγείση*] The Attic form is *ψυχεῖση*, Plat. Phaedr. 242 A *τάχ' ἐπειδὰν ἀποψύχη, ἴμεν*. Hesych. *ἀπεψύχη Αἰσχ. Κερκύωνι σατ.* Meineke gives ex conj. *ψυχέντος* i. e. *τοῦ κηροῦ*.

152. *ὑπολύσας*] Plat. Symp. 213 B *ὑπολύετε, ὦ παῖδες, Ἄλκιβιάδην. Ὑπολύειν* the counterpart of *ὑποδεῖν*.

166. *ὦ τρισμακάριος*] *Ἀν τρισμακάριαι* Bentl.

179. *θουμάτιον*] Hermann's conj. *θυμάτιον* is now generally accepted. No himation had been mentioned to which the article might apply. See Teuffel in vv. ll. *θυμ.* = a meat-offering—a whole or more probably part of a victim, or possibly mere *ἄλφιτα*. Socrates was attached to his threadbare himation, and was not likely to filch another.

181. "After that, why should we spend our wonder on a Thales?" See Plautus Captiv. 2. 2. 21,

Thalem talento non emam Milesium,
 Nam ad sapientiam hujus ille nimius nugator fuit.

204. *ἀστεῖον λέγεις*] "lepidum narras." Frequently used in irony: Plutus 1150 *ταῦτο μολεῖν ἀστεῖον εἶναι σοι δοκεῖ*;

213. *παρετάθη*] Plat. Euthyd. 303 B *γελῶντε ὀλίγου παρετάθησαν*. Xen. Mem. III. 13. 6 *παρετάθη μακρὰν ὁδὸν πορευθεῖς*.

214. *ποῦ 'στιν;*] *ποῦ 'σθ'* is preferable.

217. Vulg. *ἀλλ' οὐχ οἶόν τε νῆ Δί'*] Read, Str. *νῆ Δί' οἰμώξεσθ' ἄρα. νῆ Δία* can hardly be used as a negative. So Cobet, and Holden in ed. 2.

218. *κρεμάθρας*] Suid. *κρεμάθρα μετέωρόν τι κατα-*

σκεύασμα ἐν ᾧ ἐτίθεσαν τὰ περιττεύοντα ὄψα. Jul. Pollux identifies κρεμάστρα with πέτευρον and so the Schol. in loc. ταρρός, μετέωρόν τι ἴκριον ἐφ' οὗ αἱ ἀλεκτρονίδες κοιμῶνται. τοιαύτην δὴ τινα ὑποληπτέον τὴν κρεμάθραν ἐσκεύασθαι.

230. Compare Theophrastus de Sensu 39 Διογένης (ὁ Ἀπολλωνιάτης) τὸ ζῆν καὶ τὸ φρονεῖν τῷ ἀέρι, καὶ τὰς αἰσθήσεις συνάπτει. Ib. 44 φρονεῖν δὲ τῷ ἀέρι καθαρῶ καὶ ξηρῶ· κωλύειν γὰρ τὴν ἰκμάδα τὸν νοῦν.

238. ὄνπερ οὐνεκ'] vulg. Read with Bentley ὄνπερ ἔνεκ'.

250. βούλει τὰ θεῖα πράγματ' εἰδέναι σαφῶς
ἄττ' ἐστὶν ὀρθῶς; Σ. νῆ Δί', εἴπερ ἔστι γε.

Herwerden suggests ὄντως for ὀρθῶς, which is a mere repetition of σαφῶς. This is better than Meineke's suggestion ἄττ' ἐστὶν; Σ. ὀργῶ νῆ Δί' κ.τ.λ. referring to Aves 462.

254. ἐπὶ τὸν ἱερόν σκίμποδα] A case of παρ' ὑπόνοιαν for τρίποδα. See Demosth. de Cor. p. 313 § 323 ἀνιστάς ἀπὸ τοῦ καθαρμοῦ τοὺς τελουμένους.

260. So Aves 430 σόφισμα, κύρμα, τρίμμα, παιπάλημ' ὄλον.

263. ἐπακούειν] So the Ravenna and Venet. Vulg. ὑπακούειν, which would make Strepsiades the deity prayed to.

272. ἀρύεσθε] Bentley ἀρύτεσθε, which is the true form. B. also changes the order, reading εἴτ' ἄρα Νείλου χρυσαῖς προχοαῖς ὑδ. ἀρύτεσθε πρόχοισιν.

275. For εὐάγητον Bentl. suggests εὐάγητοι, which is perhaps better. Mus. Crit. II. p. 435. Another conj. of his, εὐγάθητοι, seems unworthy of him, and still more so εὐάντητοι. The Epistola ad Kusterum in which these conjectures are found, is worth study.

281. ἀφορώμεθα] "espy far off." The use of ἀπὸ is the same in ἀποσκοποῦμεν Eur. Hec. 939, πόλιν ἀποσκοπούσα, seeing afar off.

295. Vulg. οὐ μὴ σκώψης] Read with Meineke σκώψει and ποιήσεις: σκώψει, the reading of Bekker, is a manifest solecism. The MSS have both σκώψης and ποιήσης. The diphthongs in question are perpetually confounded.

318. τεράτειαν] Sch. ψευδολογίαν, παραδοξολογίαν, ἀλαζονείαν.

318. *περίλεξι*] Schol. *περιττολογίαν, περίφρασιν*, literally "circumlocution." Comp. Plat. Phaedr. 267 B *ἄπειρα μήκη περὶ πάντων ἀνεύρον*, sc. Gorgias et Tisias.

ιβ. κρούσι] Sch. *ἀπατήν... παραλογισμόν... στροφᾶς λόγων δι' ὧν τοὺς διαλεγόμενους σοφίζόμεθα καὶ ἀπατῶμεν*: our 'fencing' perhaps represents the meaning, unless the metaphor be nautical, and derived from *πρύμναν κρούειν*. In that case *κρ.* = 'backing out,' also a useful process. Comp. Equit. 1375

*καὶ γνωμοτυπικός καὶ σαφῆς καὶ κρουστικός,
καταληπτικός τ' ἄριστα τοῦ θορυβητικοῦ,*

where see the Schol. This passage and that in the text are intended to ridicule the jargon of the rhetorical schools.

320. *καπνοῦ*] Eurip. Hipp. 958 *πολλῶν γραμμάτων τιμῶν καπνοῦς*.

321. *ἀντιλογῆσαι*] The *ἀντιλογική* against which Plato makes war in so many dialogues, and of which Zeno of Elea was the parent, is here described. *γνωμίδι γν. νύξασ'*. In Plat. Phaedr. 267 B *γνωμολογία* is mentioned among the rhetorical devices of Polus.

327. *λημᾶς κολοκύνταις*] Schol. *εἰ μὴ λήμας ἔχεις ἐν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς μεγάλας ὡς κολοκύντας· λήμη δὲ τὸ πεπηγὸς δάκρυον*. He quotes Lucian *ἐν τῷ πρὸς ἀπαίδεντον καὶ πολλὰ βίβλια ὠνούμενον* [c. 23] for the phrase *χυτραῖς λημῶντες*.

329. Vulg. *ἦδεις*] Read *ἦδησθ'* as in Eccles. 551.

336. *εἶτ' ἀερίας*] Kock suggests *εἶτα δι' αὔρας*.

342. *οὐ γὰρ ἐκεῖναι*] He says this pointing to the real clouds floating overhead.

346. Comp. Shaksp. Hamlet III. 2. H. Do you see that cloud that's almost in shape like a camel? POL. By the mass and 'tis like a camel indeed, &c. So Antony and Cleop. IV. 12:

Sometime we see a cloud that's dragonish,

A vapour sometime like a bear or lion, &c.

Add Swift, Tale of a Tub, Dedication [p. 44, Scott's ed.], quoted by Porson. Dobree in his Addenda to Porson in Aristoph. further quotes a similar passage from Jeremy Taylor (Worthy Communicant, p. 8).

365. *μόναι εἰσὶ θεαί*] forte *θεοί*, Bentl., who is probably right.

374. *τοῦτό με ποιεῖ τετρεμαίνειν*] Teuff. cj. *τοῦθ' ὃ με ποιεῖ*, which is not unlikely to be the true reading.

390. *ἀτρέμας πρῶτον*] "Porsonus me monuit legendum fere cum Dawesio: *ἀτρέμας πρῶτον πᾶξ κατ' ἐπάγει παππάξ, κάπειτα παπαππάξ.*" Dobree. This seems to be the right reading, the vulg. being pointless.

398. *καὶ πῶς κ.τ.λ.*] Porson, according to Dobree, *legendum monuit: ὦ μῶρέ συ καὶ Κρονίων ὄζων καὶ λήρου βεκκεσελήνου*, alleging a passage in the *Placita Philosophorum καὶ γὰρ Πλάτων ὁ μεγαλόφωνος εἰπών, ὁ Θεὸς ἔπλασε τὸν κόσμον πρὸς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπόδειγμα, ὄζει λήρου βεκκεσελήνου, κατὰ γε τοὺς τῆς ἀρχαίας κωμῆδίας ποιητάς.* By adopting this reading we get rid of the somewhat disagreeable repetition of *πῶς*. If we reject the conj. as too bold, we may read for *πῶς οὐχί, εἰτ' οὐχί*, which is perhaps better than Dindorf's *δητ' οὐχί*.

404—7. Comp. Lucret. vi. 124, seqq.

409. *ὀπτῶν γαστέρα*] "As I was cooking a haggis for my kinsmen, lo! I forgot to lance it." The use of *κατα* after a participle is familiar. See the reff. in Teuffel.

412. This passage down to 417 is thus given by Diog. Laert.

ὦ τῆς μεγάλης ἐπιθυμίας σοφίας ἄνθρωπε δικαίως
ὡς εὐδαίμων παρ' Ἀθηναίους καὶ τοῖς Ἑλλησι διαζῆς (or
διάξεις)

εἰ γὰρ μνήμων καὶ φροντιστής, καὶ τὸ ταλαίπωρον ἔνεστιν
ἐν τῇ γνώμῃ, κοῦτε τι κάμνεις, οὔθ' ἐστὼς οὔτε βαδίζων,
οὔτ' αὖ ῥιγῶν ἄχθει λίαν, οὔτ' ἀρίστων ἐπιθυμεῖς,
οἴνου τ' ἀπέχει καὶ ἀδηφαγίας καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἀνουήτων.

Of these variants *διάξεις, εἰ γὰρ*, and the indicative for the hypothetical particles, *οὔτε* for *μήτε*, are improvements. Meineke adopts also *ἀρίστων*, which is no improvement in my opinion.

423. *θεὸν οὐδένα*] Bentl. reads *θεὸν οὐδέεν*, rightly I think.

433. *μή μοί γε*] Supply *εἴη* as in 84 *εἰπήs*.

438. *νῦν οὖν χρήσθων*] Meineke ejects *χρήσθων*, reading *νῦν οὖν ἀτεχνῶς ὅ τι βούλονται*. *ἀτεχνῶς* follows *χρήσθων* in several MSS. Kock deals more boldly with the passage:

*νῦν οὖν χρήσθων τούτῳ γ' ἀτεχνῶς
ὅ τι βούλονται [πάντα δ' ὑφέξω]
τουτὶ τό γ' ἔμὸν σῶμ' αὐτοῖσιν
παρέχων τύπτειν κ.τ.λ.*

440. *αὐτοῖσιν*] Sch. *τοῖς προπόλοις*.

442. Read with Bentley *ἀσκόν τε δέρειν*. The edd. vary between *δείρειν* and *δαίρειν*. The same ambiguity exists in the readings of Aves 365 *παῖε δαίρε*. Suidas, *δαίρειν τύπτειν, δέρειν τὸ ἐκδέρειν*. *ἀσκόν* denotes the effect of *δέρειν*. "Flay off my skin, and make of it a wineskin." The Ionic form *δείρειν* is not admissible here.

451. Vulg. *ματιολοιχός*—*contra metrum*. Bentley, the only great scholar of his day¹ who knew how to scan, substituted *ματτυολοιχός*—a lick-platter, a *gourmet* (*ματτή* = *πᾶν πολυτελὲς ἔδεσμα*). The unmeaning and unmetrical *ματιολοιχός* is retained by Teuff. and (provisionally) by Meineke, who puts his trust in Jul. Pollux, according to whom the word is a Macedonian (Athenaeus XIV. 662 says a Thessalian) invention. Bentley of course knew the passage in Pollux, but wisely, as I think, disregarded his statement. Yet Dobree tells us that "De Bentleii emendatione non liquebat Porsono, si memini." It is to be hoped that Dobree's memory for once failed him. Why indeed should not a Thessalian word have come into use with the Old as it certainly did with the New, and, as I infer from a clause in Athen. I. 1., with the *Middle Comic Poets*, as Antiphanes? No other compound of *λείχω* is conceivable here. There are but two such compounds in all.

465. *ἀρά γε τοῦτ' ἄρ' ἐγὼ ποτ' ὄψομαι*] I have elsewhere in this periodical proposed *ἐπόψομαι*, which I now see was adopted by Porson (ap. Dobr.). The passage is so quoted in Suidas s.v. *ἀράγε*; and *ἐπόψομαι* (shall I ever *live to see*) is the compound usual in such cases, generally but by no means always,

¹ With one exception, if he was 'a great scholar,' the wellknown Richard Dawes.

when the sight is painful (see my note on Plato Gorg. p. 473 c). The dactylic metre in this passage is preserved by the change. vv. 486—7 *ἔνεστι κ.τ.λ.* are banished from the text by Meineke. They interrupt the course of questioning by introducing irrelevant matter, docility not being proportionate to the power of speaking, but if anything, the reverse.

489. The vulg. *προβάλλωμαι* is evidently wrong. *προβάλλω σοι* is suggested by Hirschig, inf. 757, for which Meineke gives *προβάλλω σοι*, not so well. *προβάλλετε* was the well-known challenge of Protagoras, not *προβάλλεσθε*. Teuffel, possibly from prejudice against “Holländer,” speaks sniffingly of Hirschig’s all but certain, as a merely “specious” emendation.

491. *κυνηδόν*] Compare Boswell’s Life of Johnson (II. 91 anno 1769). “B. I suppose, Sir, he has thought superficially, and seized the first notions that occurred to his mind. J. Why then, Sir, still he is like a dog, that snatches the piece next to him. Did you never observe that dogs have not the power of comparing? A dog will take a small bit of meat as readily as a large, when both are before him.”

508. *μελιτοῦτταν ... Τροφωνίου*] See Leake’s Northern Greece, II. p. 123 sq.

524. *ὑπ’ ἀ. φορτικῶν*] Schol. *ἐπεὶ οὐ Κρατίνου ἀλλ’ Ἀμειψίου δεύτερος ᾤφθη.*

527. *οἷς ἡδὺ καὶ λέγειν*] Schol. *ἀντὶ τοῦ ἐλλογίμοις, ἣ οἷς ἐπιδείκνυσθαι ἡδὺ ἐστίν. οἷς = παρ’ οἷς or πρὸς οἷς.*

557. *ἐποίησεν εἰς Ἑπέρβολον*] a V. D. in the Rh. Mus. for 1846, p. 154, conj. *ἐπήδησεν εἰς Ἑ.*

558. *ἄλλοι τ’ ἡδῆ*] Read *ἄλλοι.*

562. *εἰς τὰς ὥρας τὰς ἐτέρας*] Eur. Iph. Aul. 121 *εἰς τὰς ἄλλας ὥρας γὰρ δὴ Παιδὸς δαίσομεν ὑμεναίους.* Tr. “In after-time you will be thought well-advised,” i.e. you will pass for men of sense with posterity.

661. See Dobree’s Adversaria in loc. recording the opinion of Bentley that two lines had fallen out where Streps. is asked for a list of feminine nouns, in which he included *ἀλεκτρυόνων*. There seems no other possible explanation of the question of Socrates 662. The Attic word for ‘hen’ is *ὄρνις*—but the Schol.

speaks of ἀλεκτρονίδες, which seems to have been the common word in later Greek.

729. κάπαιόλημ'] Eurip. Ion 549 τοῦτο κάμ' ἀπαιολᾶ, Aesch. Choeph. 1002 φηλήτης ἀνὴρ Ξένων ἀπαιόλημα.

ib. τίς ἂν δῆτ' ἐπιβάλοι...] "Would that some inmate of these fleeces might inspire me with a plan for fleecing my creditors."

742. ὀρθῶς διαιρῶν καὶ σκοπῶν] This is one of the very few passages in the play which shew any acquaintance with the characteristics of Socratic teaching.

770. γράφοιτο] Demosth. adv. Timoth. p. 1186, l. 6 οἱ γὰρ τραπέζῃται εἰόθασιν ὑπομνήματα γράφεσθαι ὧν τε διδῶσι χρημάτων καὶ εἰς ὅ τι.

783. οὐκ ἂν διδαξαίμην σ' ἔτι] Read διδάξαίμ' ἂν σ' ἔτι. The sense of the middle is "to get taught," "to send to school." Once in Sophocles it means to "school oneself," "to learn," but this is rare. See Elmsl. ad Med. 290. As usual, Teuffel defends the vulg., but the only instance from an Attic of the best times adduced by him is Plat. Repub. IV. p. 421 Ε χείρους δημιουργοὺς διδάξεται, not the only place in which the MSS of Plato give the middle for the active, e.g. Gorg. 481 ἀναλίσκηται is the reading of the Codd. for ἀναλίσκη, and so in Rep. VIII. 563 D προσφέρηται for προσφέρη, which no critic with any tact would tolerate, except *per incuriam*.

790. ἐπιλησμότατον for ἐπιλησμονέστατον. So according to the Schol. ἐπιλήσημη was found in Alexis Com. for ἐπιλησμόνη.

811. ἀπολάφεις] al. ἀπολέψεις. "Fortasse ἀπολόφεις, vid. in Hesych. ὀλόπτειν, vid. Suid. in ἀπολάφεις," Bentl. Hesychius' gloss is ὀλόπτειν, λεπίζειν, τίλλειν, κολάπτειν. The word was in use with the *Alexandrians*, but can hardly stand here.

814. ἐνταυθοῖ] Read ἐνταυθί with Dind.

830. Σωκράτης ὁ Μήλιος] Diagoras the *Melian* was a reputed Atheist—hence the transference of the epithet to Socrates, who has denied Ζεὺς, according to our veracious poet. See Fritzsche on Aristoph. Ran. 319, who gives all that is known of this Diagoras. Schol. ad Aves 1073. Lysias c. Andoc. p. 104

§ 17. Schleiermacher has written a monograph on the same subject¹.

837. οὐδ' εἰς βαλανεῖον] Plato however in the Symposium makes Socrates wash himself or rather his face and hands after his night of revelry. As he was in the habit of wrestling at the Gymnasia the use of the bath and of unction would naturally follow.

838. καταλόει μου τὸν βίον] *Me bonis eluis* Dind. For the form καταλόει conf. a scolium in Athenaeus xv. 695 E

πορνῆ καὶ βαλανεὺς τῶντὸν ἔχουσ' ἐμπεδέως ἔθος,
ἐν ταύτῃ πυέλῳ τὸν τ' ἀγαθὸν τὸν τε κακὸν λόει.

The reading καταλόει is a necessary correction of the MS reading καταλούει—found however in one Cod. and the margin of another. The diphthong ου cannot be shortened like οι and αι. λώω is the hypothetical 1st pers. indic. of the Attic λούσθαι, λούμενος etc.

853. γηγενεῖς] Schol. διὰ τὸ ὄχρους καὶ νεκρώδεις εἶναι, ἢ ἀσεβεῖς καὶ θεομάχους. The latter is the truer interpretation.

858. ποῖ τέτροφας] Schol. (*male*) κατέφαγες, ἐτράφης. ἀνατετρόφας occurs Soph. Trach. 1009, and is a perf. of ἀνατρέπω.

861. οἷδ' ἐξέτει] οἶσθ', ἐξέτει, Kock.

869. For κρεμάστρων of the vulg. the Codd. give κρεμάθρων. To avoid the production of the penult in this word Meineke gives κ. τ. κρεμᾶθρων οὐπω τρίβων τ. ἐνθάδε which may be right, as may ἴδιον, his conj. for ἡλίθιον in 872, where with the Schol. and Codd. Mein. reads ἰδοὺ κρέμαιό γ'. Here ἴδιον will mean "peculiar," "odd," "queer," further explained by the next line. Antiphanes Com. ap. Mein. C. G. III. p. 121

ὀνόμασιν

ἰδίοισι καὶ καινοῖσι χρῆται πανταχοῦ,

sc. Philoxenus, where however the epithet is laudatory.

876. καίτοι γε ταλάντου] Enger Praef. in Lysistr. xx. discards the unnecessary γε as spoiling the metre.

901. For the vulg. ἀλλ' ἀνατρέψω γ' αὐτ' ἀντιλέγων read with Herm. and Meineke ἀλλ' ἀνατρέψω γὼ αὐτ' ἀντιλέγων. ἐγὼ is wanted, while γε is unmeaning.

908. τυφογέρων εἰ κἀνάρμοστος] "You are a stupid im-

¹ Philosophische und Vermischte Schriften, Band II.

practicable old hunks." For τυφ. see Lysistr. 335. For ἀνάρμοστος Herod. III. 80, quoted by Dobree, ἀναρμοστότατον δὲ πάντων [ὁ τύραννος] ἦν τε γὰρ αὐτὸν μετρίως θαυμάζης, ἄχθεται ὅτι οὐ κάρτα θεραπεύεται, ἦν τε θεραπείη τις κάρτα, ἄχθεται ὡς θωπί. Themistius, p. 226, ἄμουσος καὶ ἀνάρμοστος.

915. διὰ σὲ δὲ φοιτᾶν] Read after G. Hermann διὰ σ' οὐ φοιτᾶν. We must supply εἰς παλαιστραν, as in Plat. Gorg. 456 D εἰς παλ. φοιτήσας.

931. λαλιάν] Ran. 1067

εἶτ' αὐ λαλιὰν ἐπιτηδεύσαι καὶ στωμυλίαν ἐδίδαξας
ἢ γ' ἔξεκένωσεν τὰς τε παλαιστρας.

965. κωμήτας] neighbours, Lysistr. 5 ἢ γ' ἐμὴ κωμητῆς ὧδ' ἐξέρχεται.

966. εἶτ' αὐ προμαθεῖν] Read εἶτ' ἂν προμαθεῖν—ἐδίδασκε. προμαθεῖν to rehearse, as often.

967. ἢ Παλλάδα περσέπτολιν] So in the orig. passage of Stesichorus. Cod. R. περσέπτολιν, "Lege περσέπολιν. Tzetz. Chil. I. 25 τούτου τοῦ Στησιχόρου δὲ μέλος ὑπάρχει τόδε:

Παλλάδα περσέπτολιν κλήζω πολεμάδοκον ἄγναν
Παῖδα Διὸς μεγάλου δάμνοπλον αἴστον παρθένου.

Lege δαμνόπων." BENTL.

968. ἐντειναμένους] "setting to the words of the song the old traditional music," see *inter alia* Plat. Phaed. 60 D ἐντεινας τοὺς τοῦ Αἰσώπου λόγους, putting into metre, versifying.

970. καμπήν] supra 333 κυκλίων τε χορῶν ἀσματοκάμπτας.

977. For ἠλείφατο δ' ἂν read with Cobet ἠλείφετο δ' ἂν.

986. For Μαραθωνομάχους Bentl. proposes μαραθωνομάχας "ut Acharn. 180." Lucian, Misopogon, p. 78 πρίνινον ... οὐκέτι μέντοι καὶ μαραθωνομάχην.

987. ἐν ἱματίοισι διδάσκεις] Cod. V. gives ἐν ἱματίοις προδιδάσκεις—an improvement, *quoad metrum*. For the thing compare Vespaie 1131.

989. For ἀμ. τῆς Τριτογενείας read with G. Herm. ἀμελή τις Τρ.

991. βαλανείων] i.e. θερμῶν λουτρῶν, infr. 1044.

994. παρὰ τοὺς σαυτοῦ γονέας σκαιουργεῖν] This reading,

though supported by great MS authority, is evidently not Greek. Yet Teuffel adopts it in preference to the *περί* of other authorities.

995. ἀναπλήσειν] The readings vary between ἀναπλάσσειν or ἀναπλάττειν and ἀναπλήσειν. "Recte Hermannus, quicquid pudoris tui decus contaminet." The explanations of ἀναπλάττειν are far-fetched. Cod. Ven. ἀναπλήσειν.

997. πορνιδίου] Porson calls attention to the quantity of the *ι* in the antepenultimate syllable, which is lengthened in Ran. 1301 οὗτος δ' ἀπὸ πάντων μὲν φέρει πορνιδίων for which he suggests ἀπὸ πάντων πορνιδίων μέλη φέρει. This seems more probable than Meineke's μεταφέρει πορνιδίων. Dawes Misc. Crit. p. 213 (marg.) lays down the rule "qua analogia a γνώμη, νόος, ἀδελφός, χύτρα, Σωκράτης fluunt diminutiva γνωμίδιον, etc., eadem plane ab ἱμάτιον, ἀργύριον derivantur ἱματι-ιδιον ἀργυρι-ιδιον. Haec autem crasi Attica ἱματίδιον, ἀργυρίδιον efficiunt." Ἐρμίδιον Pax 382 owes its production to the circumflexed syllable in Ἐρμῆς. To this canon οἰκίδιον (supr. 93) seems an exception; but it may be derived from οἰκία or a hypothetical οἰκίον, not as the Lexx. assume, from οἶκος.

999. μνησικακῆσαι τὴν ἡλικίαν] Sch. τοῦ πατρὸς δηλονότι.

Walsh—

"From a grudge you conceived, when, sturdy and tall,
He supported your feet when they tottered."

1047. λαβῶν ἄφυκτον] I have elsewhere suggested λαβὴν ἄφυκτον, finding it difficult to believe that ἄφυκτον can mean "ita ut effugere non possis"¹. See vol. v. of this Journal, p. 185. To passages there quoted add Plutarch Apophth. ἐλήφθη λαβὴν. ἔχω λαβὴν is really equivalent to λαμβάνω λαβὴν, which the phrase in Plutarch shews to have been usual. The vulg. in my opinion can only mean "having found you inevitable." For μέσον ἔχειν comp. Ran. 470 ἀλλὰ νῦν ἔχει μέσος. The accus. λαβὴν needs no defence.

¹ The passage in Aesch. Suppl. 784, where ἄφυκτον seems to have this active sense, is now admitted by all edd. to

be corrupt. Dind. suggests ἀθικτον—*alii alia*.

1063. ἔλαβε διὰ τοῦτο τὴν μάχαιραν] Porson justly offended by the cacophonous concourse of short syllables proposed δι' αὐτὸ, which Meineke has adopted. The *Dî minores* of Germany seem to think it their duty to ignore or disparage any suggestion emanating from England or Holland; and accordingly Teuffel omits all mention of Porson's emendation, which approves itself to all who have ears.

1073. κυχλισμῶν] *gigglings*. The verb κυχλίζειν occurs 983. There is however another reading καχχασμῶν in the Cod. Rav. and that only. Accordingly, Meineke gives καχχασμῶν. In the vv. ll. Teuffel quotes a passage from Clemens Alex. in which κυχλισμὸς is said to denote the laughter of women, καχχασμὸς that of men. If this is true, καχχάζειν should perhaps be substituted in 983. On the other hand κυχλ. is supported by a Frag. of the second Thesmophoriazusae (xv. 4) which seems to refute Clement's dictum: ἀλλά τε τοιαῦθ' ἕτερα μυρὶ ἐκυχλίζετο, "were giggled at," sc. by the audience at the representation of a scurrilous play of Crates,—a male audience of course.

1076. κατ' ἐλήφθη] This reading is due to Bentl. who found κατελήφθη.

1276. τὸν ἐγκέφαλον] Athenaeus, p. 65 F, says: Ἀπολλόδωρος ὁ Ἀθηναῖος οὐδ' ὀνομάζειν τινὰ τῶν παλαιῶν φησιν ἐγκέφαλον, καὶ Σοφοκλέα γοῦν ἐν Τραχινίαις ποιήσαντα τὸν Ἡρακλέα ῥιπτοῦντα τὸν Δίχχαν ἐς θάλασσαν οὐκ ὀνόμασαι ἐγκέφαλον, ἀλλὰ λευκὸν μυελόν, ἐκκλίνοντα τὸ μὴ ὀνομαζόμενον, Κόμης δὲ λευκὸν μυελὸν ἐκραίνει κ.τ.λ. Trach. v. 781. This strange assertion is refuted by the passage before us and by others from the comic poets. The word according to Athen. is not *poetic*. Euripides however has κατὰ δ' ἐγκέφαλον πηδᾶ σφάκελος, and the word is freely used by prose writers of the best age, as by Plato, who places the seat of the intellect in the brain. (Aristotle puts it in the *heart*. See his treatise *περὶ ζῴων μορίων*.)

1299. ἐπιαλῶ] ἐπιπέμφω Schol. See Thuc. v. 77 αἱ δέ τι καὶ ἄλλο δοκῆ τοῖς ξυμμάχοις, οἵκαδ' ἐπιάλλειν. Comp. Pax 431, Vesp. 1348.

1347. εἰ μὴ τῷ πεποιθῆεν] Soph. Oed. Col. 1031 ἀλλ' ἔσθ' ὅτῳ σὺ πιστὸς ὢν ἔδρας τάδε.

1350. ἐστὶ τὰνθρώπου. Porson, following Bentley, reads ἐστὶ τὸ τὰνδρός. "Similiter legendum ἄνδρες pro ἀνθρώποι Lys. 616."

1352. For ἤδη λέγειν read perhaps with Meineke χρῆ δῆ. See however supr. 850 ἀλλὰ τήνδε μὲν καλεῖν, a case of inf. for imperative. Dobree also quotes Lysistr. 536 where the infin. ξαίνειν continues a series of imperatives.

1359. Vulg. οὐ γὰρ τότ' εὐθύς χρῆν σ' ἄρα τύπτεσθαι τε καὶ πατεῖσθαι; Bentr. offended by the anapaest proposed χρῆν σε τύπτεσθαι τε καὶ πατεῖσθαι, but Meineke's suggestion χρῆν σ' ἀράττεσθαι τε καὶ... deserves consideration, if ἀράττειν can be used of knocking a man, as it is of knocking at a door. This however is doubtful.

1365. καὶ οὗτος εὐθύς εἶπεν Ἐγὼ γὰρ Αἰσχύλον νομίζω πρῶτον ἐν ποιηταῖς] This latter line gives a meaning the reverse of what Pheidipp. thought. I am persuaded that the line is out of place and should be put after 1368¹. A line has been lost after εἶπεν 1365. See this Journal, vol. XI. p. 243, note. Thiersch's πρωκτὸν I see is accepted joyfully by Teuff. In English nostrils *non bene olet*.

1367. στόμφακα] Comp. Vesp. 721 καὶ μὴ τούτους ἐγ-χάσκειν σοι στομφάζοντας.

1411. ἔστιν εὐνοεῖν] Read with Cobet ἔστ' ἀντ εὐνοεῖν, and in the next line with Pors. ἐπειδήπερ τόδ' ἔστιν. The Ravenna Cod. omits γε and so the Venet.

1415. κλάουσι παῖδες...] The senarius, a parody on Alcestis 691 (χαίρεις ὀρῶν φῶς, πατέρα δ' οὐ χαίρειν δοκεῖς;), may be lengthened into a tetram. catalectic by the addition of προσ-ήκειν, which indeed is required by the sense. The words τῆ δῆ are omitted in the Rav. and Venet. and are out of place here.

1418. For ἦ τοὺς νεούς Kayser proposes νῆ Δί' ἐστὶ κλάειν. The Codd. give ἦ τοὺς νέους τι Rav., ἦ τοὺς νεωτέρους Ven. Hence Kock τοὺς σαπροὺς ἦ τοὺς νέους—thus saving the metre, γέροντας being, he thinks, an interpretation. Ingenious and not impossible.

1421. οὐκουν ἀνὴρ ὁ τὸν νόμον θεὸς τοῦτον ἦν τὸ πρῶτον;]

¹ Fritzsche, I find, has proposed this the necessary inference that a line after transposition, but he has not deduced . εἶπεν is lost.

The Rav. and Ven. both have *τιθείς*. Hence perhaps read *οὔκουν ἀνὴρ ὁ τὸν νόμον τοῦτον τιθείς τ. πρ.* The omission of the copula *ἦν* needs no defence, and the present participle is supported by the following *ἔπειθε*.

1423. *ἦπτον τί δῆτ'* is given by the Edd. I should prefer *ἦπτόν τι δῆτ'*.

1458. The Codd. have *ἐκάστοθ' ὅταν τινὰ*. The change into *ὄντιν' ἄν*, now accepted by Mein., was first suggested by Porson.

1471. In vol. v. p. 185 of this Journal I have advocated the, as it seems to me, palmary emendation of Bentley,

ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τότ' ῥόμην

Δία τουτονὶ τὸν δῖνον. οἶμοι δέλαιος, κ.τ.λ.

δῖνος besides its usual sense of *vortex*, is also used to denote in Stephen's words (II. p. 1507) *vasculum fictile basi carens, et ab inferiori parte στρογγύλον*. *Turbo* has a similar meaning in Latin (see Stat. Sylv. IV. 9. 27). The supposition is that an inverted *δῖνος* took the place of the pyramidal *ἀγυιεύς* at the door of the Phrontistery. Strattis ap. Athen. XI. 467 E

*οἶσθ' ᾧ προσέοικεν ᾧ Κρέων τὸ βρέγμα σου;
ἐγῶδα, δίνῳ περὶ κάτω τετραμμένῳ.*

Creon was *φοξὸς ἐν κεφαλῇ*. See also Vesp. 619 where *δίνου* means the same thing. "This wretched jar I then took for Zeus—what a miserable fool I was to mistake for Zeus a bit of earthenware like thee!" This interpr. seems to me required by the words *χυτρεοῦν ὄντα*. The philosophical *δῖνος* or *vortex* has nothing to do with earthenware; but old Streps. with truly comic stupidity has taken the word in a sense more level to his capacity¹.

¹ The following note of Bentley's is given by Kuster in his edition of Aristoph. 1710. "Elegans hujus loci sententia plane obfusca est a mendosa lectione. Ego, inquit, hoc opinatus sum (Dinum sc. Jovem expulisse) propter huncce Dinum. Quid, malum,

sibi hic vult propter Dinum? Quis sensus? Lege meo periculo ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τότ' ῥόμην Δία τουτονὶ τὸν δῖνον etc. Id est Sed ego, stultus, tum credebam Jovem esse Dinum hunc, Hoc pacto sententia loci prorsus clara est."

NOTES IN LATIN LEXICOGRAPHY.

[Words marked * are not found in the dictionaries either of Lewis and Short or of Georges (seventh edition).

Gloss. Labb. = the glosses edited by Labbé, as printed in Valpy's *Stephanus*; *Gloss. Amplon.*, the glosses in the Amplonian library at Erfurt, edited by Oehler in the *Neue Jahrbücher Suppl. Band 13* (1847).]

Some of these notes have been read before the Oxford Philological Society.

Aeneis in the sense of a single book of the Aeneid: Hieron. Chron. Euseb. ann. Abr. 2007, *qui Aeneidum libros postea emendarunt.*

* *Aggrunda*, subst. f., a projection: Gloss. Labb. ἐκθέτης, ὁ ἐξώστης.

* *Alapor*, -āris, to boast. Archdeacon Palmer has furnished the writer with an instance of this use from a mediaeval translation of St James iii 14 in a manuscript at Corvey, *quid alapamini?* Comp. Gloss. Labb. *alapator*, *καυχητής*.

* *Alifariam*, adv., in other ways: Gloss. Labb. *alifariam*, ἀλλοδαπῶς.

* *Ancipio*, -is, to seize on both sides: Gloss. Labb. *ancipit*, ἀμφιβάλλει.

* *Animatorius*, adj., that lets the air through: Gloss. Labb. *olla animatoria*, χύτρα τετραμήνη.

* *Antlium*, = Greek ἀντλίον, a bucket. The existence of this word I infer from a corrupt note in the *Scriptor De Idiomatibus Generum* ap. Gramm. Lat. vol. iv p. 582 Keil, *antrum rutrum*, ἄμμη: which probably stands for *antlium*, ἄμη, *sutrum*, ἄμμή (the last from Gloss. Labb. s.v. *sutrum*): unless indeed ἄμη can be an equivalent of *rutrum*.

Calciator: this and not *calceator* is the right spelling: C. I. L. 6. 3939.

**Capex*, subst. m., a bonfire: Scriptor De Idiomatibus Generum ap. Gramm. Lat. vol. IV p. 574 Keil, *capex*, πυρκαῖα.

Carina. This word is not rightly explained as meaning *the keel*, if, that is, *keel* be understood in its strict sense. The *Commentator Cruquianus* on Horace's Epode 10 20 says *carina... totius navis compago est*. This statement is not quite accurate, but is not far from the truth. *Carina*, for instance, is used metaphorically of a dog's chest by Nemesianus Cyn. 110 *multamque gerat sub pectore lato Costarum sub fine decenter prona carinam, Quae sensim rursus sicco se conligat alveo*. *Carina* then should be not the keel, but the hull, or lower part of the hull.

And this (although the word is often used loosely of the keel) is, I think, the proper meaning of *carina*. Ennius Ann. 560 *carbasus alta vocat pandam ductura carinam* (the rounded hull): Caesar Bell. Civ. 3 13 *carinae aliquanto planiores quam nostrarum navium, quo facilius vada ac decessum aestus excipere possent*: "the bottoms were somewhat flatter than those of our ships": Catullus 64 10 *pineae coniungens inflexae texta carinae*. And so we find *carina* with the epithet *curva* or *incurva*: e.g. Ovid Met. 1 298: 14 534 *incurvae fumabant transtra carinae*. In Verg. Georg. 2 445 (*pandas ratibus posuere carinas*) Servius explains *pandas* as = *incurvas*.

Compare further Curtius 7 3 9 (of the huts of the Paropamisadae) *structura latior ab imo...ad ultimum in carinae maxime modum coit*: and Tacitus Ann. 2 6 *alvei planae carinis*.

The plural *carinae* is sometimes used for the bottom of the hull: thus Horace 1 Od. 14 7 *nec durare carinae Possunt imperiosius aequor*, where there is no reason, as will be now seen, for reading *cavernae*. This usage must have been common in ordinary language; Sextus Pompeius according to Velleius (2 77 1), punning of course on the name of the street, *cum in navi Caesarem et Antonium cena acciperet, dixit in carinis suis se cenam dare*.

The use of the verb *carinare* in Pliny 11 207 bears out this view: *pectus homini tantum latum, reliquis carinatum, volucris magis et inter eas aquaticis maxime*.

The meaning of the word may perhaps help us to its etymo-

logy. I suspect that it is derived from the base *cas-* or *car-* = empty: compare *careo*, *cas-sus*, *caries* (properly = emptiness). Thus *carina* originally meant an empty husk or shell, a sense in which it is actually used by Pliny 15 88 *namque sunt bifidae putaminum carinae, nucleorumque alia quadripartita distinctio*. The shape of a nutshell may thus have suggested to the early Italians the construction of a rounded hull.

**Catta*, subst. f., an ichneumon: Scriptor De Idiomatibus Generum ap. Gramm. Lat. vol. IV p. 576 Keil, *catta*, *ἰχνεύμων*.

**Caventia*, *fama*, *laus boni*. So Gloss. Amplon. p. 291 13: should we not read *cluentia* from *cluere*? Comp. the proper name *Cluentius*.

Cernulus. Gloss. Amplon. p. 292 *cernulus*, *perversus*. The form is also found in the Palatine and Roman MSS of Vergil Aen. 10 894.

**Compluus*, adj., wet, rainy: Gloss. Amphon. p. 355 *nox complua*, *nox umida*.

**Confractura*, subst. f., a hollow or depression: Gloss. Phillips. 4626 quoted by Ellis in *Journal of Philology* vol. XI p. 174 *lamae sunt confracturae viarum*.

**Culio*: to cover (?) or to heat (?) Comm. Cruq. Hor. 1 S. 6 38 *culina autem dicta est quia ibi Lares colantur, vel quod carbones culiat*.

**Dapeo -ēs*, to feast: Gloss. Labb. *dapet εὐωχεῖται*.

**Decalceo -as*: to take off a person's shoes: Gloss. Labb. *decalceo ὑπολύω*.

**Decollatus -ūs*, subst. m., a beheading: Gloss. Labb. *decollatus ἐκτραχηλισμός*.

Defrensus -a -um, part. from a lost verb *defrendo*, nibbled down: Paul. p. 71 Müller *defrensam, detritam atque detonsam*: Placidus p. 31 Deuerling, *defrensum detritum*: Gloss. Labb. *defrensa ἄρουρα θερισθείσα, ἄρουρα τεθερισμένη*.

**Demorator -oris*, subst. m. from *demoror*, one who retards: conjectured by Mr Bywater in Martianus Capella 1 87 for *devorator*: (*Vulcanus*) *totius mundi demorator* (in reference to his lameness).

**Deter*, adj., positive of *deterior*, wanting, deficient: Gloss. Labb. *deter καταδείς*.

**Deterioratio*, subst. f., Acron on Hor. 3 Od. 27 53 *deterioratio formae*.

**Detributus* -ūs, subst. m.: Gloss. Labb. *detributus ἀφορισμός*.

**Dilargus*, adj., generous, lavish: Gloss. Amplon. p. 239 *dilargus, multum donans*: see also Löwe, *Prodromus Gloss.* p. 382.

**Diomedea*, name of a poem on Diomede, written by Iulus Antonius, son of the triumvir, *Scholia* on Hor. 4 Od. 2 33.

**Dispeæ*, adj., sharp-sighted: Gloss. Labb. *dispeæ ὀξυβλεπτής*.

**Diteo* -ēs, to be rich: Gloss. Labb. *diteo πλοτέω*.

**Diuto* -ās, to hinder, delay: Gloss. Labb. *diutare ἀποκωλύσαι, βραδύναι*.

**Divatus* -i, part. from *divāre*, to divinize: Gloss. Labb. *divatus ὁ τῆς θείας μνήμης*.

Dossennus or *Dorsennus* = *manducus*, the conventional glutton of the *fabula Atellana*: Varro L. L. 7 95, *manducari, a quo in Atellanis Dossennum manducum appellant* (so the passage is rightly emended by Müller p. 303). This explanation exactly suits Horace 2 Epist. 1 173, *aspice, Plautus Quantus sit Dossennus edacibus in parasitis*: what a glutton he is when he comes to represent a parasite; compare also Suetonius Galba 12, 13: *illa quoque verene an falso per ludibrium iactabantur, adposita lautiore cena ingemuisse eum, et ordinario quidem dispensatori breviarium rationum offerenti paropsidem leguminis pro sedulitate ac diligentia porrexisse...quare adventus eius non perinde gratus fuit, idque proximo spectaculo apparuit: siquidem Atellanis notissimum canticum exorsis "Venit Dossennus a villa" &c.* A gloss in Papias says *Dorsenus, genus parasitorum*.

**Duellio* -onis, subst. m., a warrior: Gloss. ap. Löwe *Prodr.* Gloss. p. 384 *duellio pugnator, belligerator, pugil vel rebellio*.

Subst. f., war: Gloss. ap. Löwe p. 125 *duellio bellum, pugna in hostem duplicem*.

Ecloga. The following notice from *Comm. Cruq. Hor. 2 S. 1 1* deserves quoting: *Ecloga haec nomina sub se continet; si ad Iovem, prosodia dicuntur; si ad Apollinem, Dianam, aut Latonam, paeanes: si ad Liberum aut Semelen, dithyrambi; si ad*

ceteros deos, hymni; si ad homines laudandos, vituperandos, legendos (?) odae sunt et eclogae; sunt enim brevia poemata.

**Effatuus*, adj., babbling: Gloss. Paris. edited by Hildebrand E 26 *effatui vaniloqui*.

**Elicator*, subst. m., = ὑδροσκοπός. Gloss. Labb.

**Elicies*, subst. f., = ἀγωγή: Gloss. Labb.

**Ēmax*, adj., thin, meagre (from base *mac-*): Gloss. Hild. E 92, Amplon. p. 326, *emax*, *macer*, *tennis*, and Mai Class. Auct. vol. VI p. 522.

**Ērūlus -i*, subst. m., dim. from *erus*, a master: Gloss. Amplon. p. 327 *eruli domini*: see further Löwe, Prodrōmus p. 419.

**Excaveo -ēs*, = *praecaveo*: Gloss. Amplon. p. 328.

**Exfrēto -as*, = *navigo*: Gloss. Amplon. p. 328: Mai Class. Auct. VI p. 523 *exfretat navigat*.

**Extelo -as*, = ἐλευθερώω: Gloss. Labb.

**Factivus*, adj., = active: Gloss. Hildebrand F 23, *factive*, *active*, *strenue*.

**Falliscus*, subst. m., = *culter*: Placidus p. 43 Deuerling: *forco, quem nunc falliscum appellamus, nunc cultrum*: Papias, *falliscus, culter vel securis*.

**Falsitestis*, a false witness: Gloss. Labb. *falsitestis ψευδόμαρτυς*.

**Fameo -ēs*, to be hungry: Gloss. Labb. *fameo λιμώττω*.

**Favum*, a hole: Gloss. Labb. *favum φωλεός*: Gloss. Hild. F 83 *favum fovet* (= *fovea*).

**Fervura*, subst. f., = φλεγμονή: Gloss. Labb.

**Fidifragus*, adj., breaking faith: Gloss. ap. Mai VI p. 524 *fidifragus refragus fidei*.

**Florido -ās*, to bloom: Gloss. Labb. *floridare ἀνθεῖν*.

**Flumentum*, subst. n., a stream: Gloss. Labb. *flumentum ρεῦμα ποταμοῦ*.

**Flumus -i*, subst. m., a wick: Gloss. Labb. *flumus θρυαλλίς*.

**Forco*, subst. m., a kind of knife or cutting instrument: Placidus p. 43 Deuerling; *forco quem nunc falliscum appellamus nunc cultrum. Alias securis, qua pontifices in sacris utuntur, dicta ab eo quod feriendo petit*.

**Forfīco -ās*, to cut with shears or scissors: Gloss. Labb. *forfīco ψαλίζω*.

- **Fossus* -ūs, subst. m., a digging: Gloss. Labb. *fossus ὄρυξις*.
- **Gallesco* -is, to rejoice: Gloss. Labb. *gallesco χαίρω, γήθομαι*.
- **Gallulo* -as, to reach the age of puberty: Gloss. Labb. *gal-lulo ἡβᾶω*. So, according to the MSS, Nonius p. 116.
- **Gandeia*; according to a scholion bearing the name of Probus, quoted by Mayor on Juv. 5 89, an African name for a merchant-vessel, called by Juvenal *canna Micipsarum*.
- **Gavesco* -is, to rejoice: Gloss. Labb. *gavescite, χαίρετε*.
- **Gingritor?* *gingriator?* or *gingrinator?* a player on the *gingrina* or flageolet: Paulus p. 95 Müller, where the MSS give *gigeriator*.
- **Gnato* -ās, to beget children: Gloss. Labb. *gnato τεκνῶω*.
- **Guttio* -is, to drip: Gloss. Amplon. p. 335, *guttit, paulatim pluit*.
- Herna*, a stone: add Gloss. Amplon. p. 336 *harenae* (i.e. *hernae*) *saxa Sabinorum lingua*.
- **Ignominis* -ε, adj., nameless: Gloss. Labb. *ignomines ἀνόνημοι*.
- **Imboio* -ās: to put into the stocks (*boia*): Gloss. Labb. *imboio κλοιὸν περιτίθημι*.
- **Immarcibilis*, adj. imperishable: Gloss. Labb. *immarcibilis ἀμάραντος*.
- **Immiscuus*, adj., unmixed: Gloss. Labb. *immiscuus ἀμυγής*.
- **Impinnatus*, adj., without wings: Gloss. Labb. *impennatus ἄπτερος*. Paul. p. 211 *pennatas impennatasque agnas...spicas cum aristis...sine aristis*.
- **Implagium*, subst. n., a small net: Isid. 19 5 1: this, not *symplagium*, is probably the true form. The Oriel MS has *implagium*.
- **Incapito* -ās, to invoke on a person's head: Gloss. Labb. *incapito ἐπαρῶμαι*.

Incolor, adj., colourless: Gloss. Amplon. p. 343.

Incubitus -ūs: metaphorically, desire of another person's goods: Servius on Aen. 1 89 *incubare dicitur...aliena per vim velle tenere*: Placidus p. 55 Deuerling *incubitus dicitur ab incubendo sive iacendo sive aliena cupiendo*. This note requires no alteration, such as Mr Onions recently, and editors previously, have proposed.

**Incurto -ās*: to chip or damage. This word is read for *incrustare* by the oldest Berne manuscript and others in Horace 1 Sat. 3 56, and some manuscripts of Porphyrio on the passage quote *incurtatus calix* from Lucilius. There seems no reason to doubt that the word is genuine, and perhaps points to a lost adj. *incurtus*: comp. *incurvo* from *incurvus*.

**Indigito -ās*, freq. of *indigeo*, to be poor or in want: Gloss. Labb. *indigito προσεπιδεδόμαι, πένομαι*.

Infrendis, adj., without teeth: Gloss. Labb. *infrendes ἀνόδοντες*. Placidus on Statius Theb. 5 663.

**Inliceor -ēris*. In Pliny 14 191 the oldest and best manuscript gives *tunc avidi matronam oculi inlicentur, graves produnt*. The editors read *licentur*, set a price upon: but *inlicentur* (= *inveigle*) would give a better sense. Thus we should get a verb *inliceo* or *inleceo* with its deponent, the original of *inlecebra*, comp. *latebra lateo, scatebra scateo*.

**Inpuges*, adj. = *ἄπυγος*: Gloss. Labb. Gloss. Amplon. p. 343 *inpuges qui minores naticas habet*.

**Interludio -ōnis*, subst. f., a flowing or flooding between: Gloss. Phillips. 4626 (Ellis in *Journal of Philology* vol. XI p. 174) *quae fieri solent aquarum interludio*.

Iambicus, suitable for lampoon or invective; Marius Victorinus p. 80 Keil *trimetrum, tragicum, comicum, iambicum, satyricum*.

**Iambographus*, a writer of lampoons: Marius Victorinus p. 80 Keil.

Laquear and *laquearium* (Servius Aen. 1 726, Ammian 29 2 4) are generally interpreted to mean, like *lacunar*, a panel in a ceiling: Verg. Aen. 1 726 *dependent lychni laquearibus aureis &c.*

It seems doubtful, however, whether the true spelling of the word in this sense is not *lacuar*, while *laquear* means a chain attached to a noose (*laqueus*). Priscian 1 p. 222 Keil *a lacu lacunar lacunaris, a laqueo laquear laquearis*: so Ars Anon. Bern. p. 69 Hagen. Gloss. Amplon. p. 346 *laquearia catenae aureae, vel ornamenta tectorum: laquearia catenae candelabrum*: and p. 345 *laquearia funes lucernae, i. e. aureae catenae*. Papias: *laquearia... funiculi de quibus candelae de camera sus-*

penduntur ut stili candelarum. In Aen. 1 726, *dependent lychni laquearibus aureis*, this may very well be the meaning: and Servius ends his note by saying *legitur et "lacuaribus,"* as if there were a real difference between the two words. So in Aen. 8 25 the Verona scholia appear to have read *lacuaria*, and Serv. says *laquearia*, multi "*lacuaria*" *legunt.* The Verona fragment reads *laquaria*, and so Med. Pal. and Rom. corrected. In Caper Orthographia p. 105 Keil the Berne MS 338 (of the 9th or 10th century) reads originally *laquearia non lacuaria*: corrected *non lacunaria.* Ennius Trag. 121 as quoted by Servius Aen. 2 241 wrote *tectis caelatis lacuatis.*

When, therefore, the meaning is a panel in the ceiling, we should probably read *lacuar* from *lacus*, synonymous with *lacunar*: when the meaning is the chain of a lamp, *laquear* from *laqueus.*

**Malchio* = ἀηδής: Gloss. Labb. The word is often found as a cognomen in inscriptions, e.g. C. I. L. 1 1087, 1091 (Rome): 5 8115 67 (Verona): Inscr. Regn. Neap. 3211 (Cumae) &c. If the gloss quoted be correct, the meaning of *Trimalchio* in Petronius will be τρις ἀηδής.

Necto, nexum -i, nexus -ūs. This word, which does not appear in Greek, but to which Sanskrit offers a cognate in the base *nah-*, was an old Italian word for to bind: Festus p. 165 Müller *nectere ligare significat*: and seems to have been in the old legal phraseology the equivalent of the later *obligare*: Gloss. Hild. *nectit obligat.* Thus a debtor whose person was imprisoned or services exacted on account of his debt, was *nexus* or bound: Varro L. L. 7 105 *liber qui operas suas in servitute pro pecunia quadam debebat, nexus vocatur*, Cic. Rep. 2 § 59 *nectierque postea desitum*: Livy 2 23 1 *nexos ob aes alienum*: 8 28 2 *se nexum alicui dare*: so Val. Max. 6 1 9. Justin 21 1 5 (*Dionysius*) *nexorum tria milia carcere dimittit*; 21 2 2 *carcerem nexis...replet.*

As applied to things, *necto* meant to put in pawn: Festus p. 165 *nexum aes dicebatur pecunia quae per nexum* (from *nexus -ūs*) *obligatur*: Dig. 49 14 22 1 *res nexas pignori*, for which a moment afterwards the expression *res obligatas* occurs.

Nexum, as a substantive, means sometimes the thing pledged, sometimes the process of pledging. In the latter sense it should, in my opinion, be carefully distinguished on the one hand from *nexus -ūs*, which is a general word for any contract or obligation, and on the other hand from *mancipium*. *Mancipium* is a process of sale, *nexum* a process of pledging person or property as security for a debt. The *nexum* and *mancipium* were indeed sometimes confused by the Romans themselves, in consequence of the fact that in certain cases a *nexum* could be contracted *per aes et libram*, which was the regular proceeding in the case of a *mancipium*, and also because a *mancipium* or sale might be accompanied or followed by a *nexum* in case of non-payment of the purchase-money.

The confusion between *nexum* and *mancipium* is as old as the jurist Manilius: Varro L. L. 7 105 *nexum Manilius scribit omne quod per aes et libram geritur, in quo sunt mancipia: Mucius, quae per aes et libram fiunt ut obligentur, praeter quae mancipio dentur. Hoc verius esse ipsum verbum ostendit de quo quaerit: nam idem quod obligatur per libram nec suum fit, inde nexum dictum.* That is, Varro agrees with Mucius Scaevola that the proper meaning of *nexum* is a thing which is (as it were) not its own master (*nec suum*); and that *nexum* (as a process) always implies an *obligatio*: when such *obligatio* takes place *per aes et libram*, then the *aes et libra* are employed to create a *nexum*, but not otherwise.

This view is confirmed by Cicero (de Oratore 3 § 159) who notes, as an instance of the improper or metaphorical employment of language, the use of *nexum* as = *quodcumque per aes et libram geritur*. The confusion is made by Festus p. 165 Müller: *nexum est, ut ait Gallus Aelius, quodcumque per aes et libram geritur, idque necti dicitur. Quo in genere sunt haec, testamenti factio, nexi datio, nexi liberatio.* This note is so wanting in precision that it is impossible to suppose that it really represents what Verrius Flaccus wrote. How can it be sense to say *quodcumque per aes et libram geritur, id...necti dicitur*? But the phrases *nexi datio* and *nexi liberatio* involve the important admission that *nexum* meant originally the thing pawned or pledged, not the process of pledging.

Both the *datio nexi* (giving of a thing or person in pledge) and the *liberatio nexi* (freeing of the thing or person) could, as Festus says, be performed *per aes et libram*. The *solutio* or process of freeing the thing or person in pledge is described by Gaius 3 173: *est etiam alia species imaginariae solutionis, per aes et libram, quod et ipsum genus certis in causis receptum est, veluti si quid eo nomine debeatur quod per aes et gestum sit, sive quid ex iudicati causa debeatur. Adhibentur autem non minus quam quinque testes et libripens; deinde is qui liberatur ita oportet loquatur, "Quod ego tibi tot milibus eo nomine [velut secundum] man[cipium sum damn]as, solvo liberoque hoc aere aheneaque libra hanc tibi libram primam postremamque secundum legem publicam." Deinde asse percutit libram eumque dat ei a quo liberatur, velut solvendi causa.*

I suppose then the stages in the history of the meaning of *nexum* to have been as follows: It meant first a thing bound: then a thing put into another person's power, or pledged; then (of money) a sum owed to another for a sum lent, and therefore (as it were) bound, but released when paid: then the process of pledging or mortgaging.

In Cicero De Oratore 1 § 173 *nexorum, mancipiorum iura*: Caec. § 102 *horum nexa atque hereditates, nexa* may mean the property pledged or mortgaged: in Har. Resp. § 14 *iure privato, iure hereditario, iure auctoritatis, iure nexi*: Rep. 2 59 *omnia nexa civium liberati, nectierque postea desitum*, it means pledge or mortgage as a transaction. Comp. Livy 2 23, 8 28.

In Cicero de Rep. 1 27, *omnia non Quiritium sed sapientium iure pro suis vindicare, nec civili nexo* (MS *sexo*), *sed lege naturae, nexum* is used in quite a general sense.

Nexus -ūs is a general term for bond, contract, obligation, and may thus (if so be) include *mancipium* and *nexum*. Gloss. Amplon. p. 218 *nexus obligatio, obligatura*. XII Tab. 6 1 (Bruns) *cum nexum faciet mancipiumque, uti lingua nuncupavit, ita ius esto* (i.e. when he has made a contract or a sale, though *nexum* here has been taken as the neuter).

Cic. Paradoxa 5 § 35 *non enim ita dicunt eos esse servos ut mancipia, quae sunt dominorum facta nexu aut aliquo iure civili*: Top. § 28 *transmissio alteri nexu*: Fam. 7 30 2 *cuius quoniam pro-*

prium te esse sentis mancipio et nexu, meum autem usu et fructu: Mur. § 3 *in eis rebus repetendis quae mancipi sunt, is periculum iudicii praestare debet qui se nexu obligavit:* Livy 7 19 5 *sorte ipsa obruebantur nexumque inibant* (entered into a contract or bond for the transference of their persons): Dig. 10 2 33 *partem nexu pignoris liberam:* 12 6 26 7 *ut venditorum nexu venditi liberaret* (the contract of sale): 46 4 1 *acceptilatio et liberatio per mutuum interrogationem, qua utriusque contingit ab eodem nexu absolutio:* Festus p. 165 *pecunia quae per nexum obligatur.* Ti. Donatus on Aen. 8 74 *solent quippe liberari nexu qui semel promittunt et semel vota persolvunt:* Isidore 5 7 1 *nexus foederis faciendi.*

The sum of the above argument is that *nexum -i*, when it refers to a transaction or process, is properly speaking applied only to cases of pledge or mortgage: and that *nexus -ūs*, which in the accusative is liable to be confounded with *nexum*, is applicable to any bond or contract whatever.

Plāga -ae. Properly speaking the rope stretched along the top and bottom of a hunting-net. Servius on Aen. 4 131 *sciendum...proprie plagas dici funes illos quibus retia tenduntur circa imam et summam partem;* see also Acron on Hor. 3 Od. 5 32, Isidore 19 5 1, Placidus p. 78 Deuerling: *pinnatae plagae, vincula retium extensiq̄ue funes quibus capiuntur agrestes ferae, in quibus fumibus eriguntur pinnae.* So no doubt Horace (1 Od. 1 28) intends *teretes plagas.*

In the general sense of a net it is of course common, but almost invariably in the plural.

Metaphorically *plaga* means a belt or tract or zone of land, sky, or sea. This meaning is perhaps most obvious in Lucretius 5 1375 *atque olearum Caerula distinguens inter plaga currere possit:* 5 481 *maxima qua nunc se ponti plaga caerula tendit.* So often of the zones or belts of temperature: and generally of a region.

**Succindeo*, or *succendeo* (*sub, candeo*), to glow underneath: this word should probably be restored to Ovid Ibis 316 *sic tua succindens devoret ossa cinis*, where the Gale manuscript reads *succindens*, and two other of Ellis's manuscripts *succendens* or *succedens*.

Vatillum: this and not *batillum* appears to be the true form. Capèr de Verbis Dubiis p. 112 Keil *vatillum hoc*: Comm. Cruq. Hor. 1 S. 5 36 *vatillum deminutivum a vase, hoc est vas parvum, in quo pro felici hospitem adventu incensis odoribus Iovi hospitali sacra fiebant....Est et vatillum in quo ponuntur prunae in hieme super mensam, ne cena frigeat.* Gloss. Labb. *vatillum ἡ πυράμη*: Gloss. ap. Löwe, Prodrömus p. 277 *batillum* (= *vatillum*) *turibulum*.

Perhaps *vatillum* should be read in Plautus Trin. 492, where the Ambrosian palimpsest has *verum nos homunculi Satillum animai*.

HENRY NETTLESHIP.

THE BUDDHIST ORIGINAL OF CHAUCER'S
PARDONER'S TALE.

PROFESSOR SKEAT, in his introduction to the Pardoner's Tale in the Clarendon Press edition, p. xxvi and ff., traces this tale to Italian sources, but a far older form than any that he has given is the Vedabbha Játaka, the 48th in Fausböll's edition, which runs as follows :

VEDABBHAJÁTAKA.

"He who desires advantage unseasonably, &c." This the Master, when sojourning in Jetavana, spake concerning an obstinate friar. For the Master said to that friar, "Friar, not only now art thou obstinate, but formerly also wast thou obstinate, and owing to thy obstinacy thou didst disregard the counsel of the wise, and wast cut asunder with a sharp sword, and didst fall dead in the way, and owing to thee alone did a thousand men perish." When he had said this, he told the following tale :—

"Long ago, when Brahmadata was reigning in Banáras, a certain Bráhma in a certain village knew a spell, Vedabbha by name. That spell was indeed of great, of priceless efficacy. When the moon was in conjunction with a certain lunar mansion, he would repeat that spell, and look up to heaven, and then a rain of seven kinds of precious things¹ would fall from heaven. At that time the Bodhisattva was studying science under that

¹ These are variously enumerated by Buddhist authors. Burnouf, in his translation of the Saddharma Pundarika, gives two lists. The first is from the Saddharma itself, a Northern Buddhist work, and runs as follows :—

1, gold ; 2, silver ; 3, lapis-lazuli ; 4, crystal ; 5, red pearls ; 6, diamond ; 7, coral. The second is from a Southern Buddhist source ; 1, gold ; 2, silver ; 3, pearls ; 4, all kinds of precious stones ; 5, lapis-lazuli ; 6, diamond ; 7, coral.

Bráhmaṇ. One day the Bráhmaṇ left his village, and taking the Bodhisattva with him, set out for the kingdom of Chedi for some purpose or other. In the way lay a certain forest, where five hundred Sending Thieves waylaid travellers. They took captive the Bodhisattva and the Vedabbha Bráhmaṇ. And the reason wherefore they were called Sending Thieves was this. Whenever they took captive two men, they sent one to fetch wealth: therefore they were called the Sending Thieves. And so, if they captured a father and a son, they said to the father, 'Go and bring us wealth, and then receive back thy son and depart.' And, in like manner, if they captured a mother and her daughter, they sent the mother; and if they captured an elder and a younger brother, they sent the elder brother; and if they captured a teacher and his pupil, they sent the pupil. Accordingly, on this occasion, they kept the Vedabbha Bráhmaṇ, and sent away the Bodhisattva. The Bodhisattva respectfully took leave of his teacher, and said, 'I will return after one or two days; do not be afraid; and moreover do this that I advise you. Tonight there will be a conjunction of the moon with a lunar mansion that will enable you to call down a rain of wealth; now, do not you, fretting under your affliction, repeat the spell, and make a rain of wealth descend: otherwise, you yourself will meet destruction, and these five hundred thieves also.' Having given his teacher this advice, he went to fetch wealth. The thieves, for their part, when the sun set, bound the Bráhmaṇ, and made him lie down. At that moment the full round orb of the moon rose above the western horizon. The Bráhmaṇ, considering the heavenly bodies, said to himself, 'Tonight there will take place a conjunction of the moon with a lunar mansion, that will enable me to produce a rain of wealth: why should I any longer endure affliction? I will repeat the spell and cause a rain of precious things to descend, and bestow wealth on the thieves, and then go where I like.' Having thus reflected, he said to the thieves, 'Ye thieves, why did ye take me prisoner?' They answered, 'In order to get wealth, reverend sir.' He continued, 'Then, if you desire wealth, quickly release me from my bonds, and have my head washed, and have me clothed in new garments, and anointed with unguents, and adorned with

flowers.' The thieves, hearing his speech, did so. The Bráhmán observed the exact moment of the moon's conjunction with the lunar mansion, and repeated the spell, and looked up to heaven. Immediately precious things fell from heaven. The thieves collected that wealth, and tied it up in bundles in their upper garments, and started off. The Bráhmán followed them. Then another five hundred thieves made those thieves prisoners. The first five hundred said, 'Why do you take us captive?' The second five hundred answered, 'To get wealth.' Then the first five hundred said, 'If you desire wealth, take captive this Bráhmán; he looked up to heaven, and made a rain of wealth fall; it was he that gave us what we have here.' Then the thieves let those other thieves go, and seized the Bráhmán, exclaiming, 'Give us also wealth.' The Bráhmán replied, 'I could give you wealth; but that conjunction of the moon with the lunar mansion, that enables me to call down a rain of wealth, will not take place for a year from this time; if you need wealth, wait, and then I will cause a rain of wealth to descend.' The thieves were angry and said, 'What! villain of a Bráhmán, after causing a rain of wealth to descend for others, do you bid us wait for another year?' Then they cut the Bráhmán in two with a sharp sword, and left him in the road, and quickly pursuing those other thieves, fought with them, and slew them all. Then they divided themselves into two bands, and fought until two hundred and fifty were slain; and in this way they slew one another until only two remained. Thus those thousand men perished, all but two. But those two men deftly carried off that wealth, and hid it in a thicket near a village, and one remained guarding it, sword in hand, while the other took some rice, and went off to the village to get it cooked. Truly this passion of avarice is the root of destruction, for the one who was guarding the wealth, said to himself, 'When my fellow returns, this wealth will have to be divided into two portions, so I had better kill him with a sword-cut as soon as he arrives.' So he made ready his sword, and remained watching for his return. The other said to himself, 'This wealth will have to be divided into two portions, so I had better put poison in the rice, and give it to my fellow to eat,

and so kill him, and take all the wealth for myself. Accordingly, as soon as the rice was cooked, he ate all he wanted, and put poison in the rest, and set out with it in his hand. No sooner had he put the rice down, than the other cut him in two with his sword, and threw his body into a tangled thicket. Then he ate the rice and fell dead on the spot. Thus, owing to the treasure, all these men perished. As for the Bodhisattva, he returned in one or two days with the wealth that he was sent to fetch. When he did not see his teacher where he left him, but saw wealth scattered about, he said to himself, 'In spite of my advice, the teacher must have caused a rain of wealth to descend, and no doubt they will all have perished.' So he went on along the highway. As he was going along, he saw on the highway his teacher cut in two; and he said to himself, 'He has lost his life through disregarding my advice.' Then he gathered wood and made a pyre, and burnt his teacher's body, and offered flowers to it. And going on, he saw five hundred men lying dead, and then two hundred and fifty, and so on, until at last he saw only two corpses, and then he said to himself, 'Behold! here are a thousand men slain, save only two; there must be two thieves left alive; they will not be able to control themselves; I wonder where they are gone.' So, going on, he saw their tracks, where they had entered a thicket with the treasure, and further on, he saw a heap of treasure made up in bundles, and a man lying dead upon a plate of rice. Then he understood exactly all the doings of those men, and said to himself, 'I wonder where the other is,' but, after searching, he found him cast away in a thicket, and exclaimed, 'Disregarding my advice, my teacher not only lost his own life by his obstinacy, but caused also the death of those thousand men. Truly, those who unseasonably and wantonly pursue their own advantage, meet, like my teacher, with utter ruin. And having said this, he repeated the following stanza:—

'He who desires advantage unseasonably, he is afflicted;
The men of Chedi slew Vedabbha¹, and they all likewise perished.'

¹ The commentator tells us that the Bráhmaṇ was called Vedabbha because he knew a spell named Vedabbha.—*Vc.*

dabbhamanta-vasena Vedabbho ti lad-dhanámañ bráhmaṇañ.

Then the Bodhisattva made the wood resound with this utterance, 'Even as my teacher unseasonably and improperly exerting power, caused a rain of treasure to fall, and thus himself met his death, and became to others the cause of destruction,—even so, whosoever, unseasonably desiring his own advantage, shall make strenuous effort, shall himself perish utterly, and shall cause ruin to others': and the silvan deities applauded him, while he thus set forth the moral lesson contained in the above stanza. Then he deftly removed the wealth to his own house, and continued to the rest of his life giving alms, and doing other righteous acts, and when he died, he attained heaven."

When the Master had given this instruction in righteousness, saying, "Friar, not only now art thou obstinate, but formerly also wast thou obstinate, and didst meet with utter ruin," he summed up the *Játaka* in the following words, "On that occasion this obstinate friar was the Vedabbha Bráhmaṇ, and I was his pupil."

For the purpose of comparison I proceed to give from Professor Skeat's Introduction to the *Pardoner's Tale*, p. xxviii., Mr Furnivall's analysis of the Italian version of the story in the *Cento Novelle Antiche*, edition of 1572.

"A hermit, lying down in a cave, sees there much gold. At once he runs away and meets three robbers. They see no one chasing the hermit and ask what he is running away from. 'Death, which is chasing me.' 'Where is he? shew him us.' 'Come with me, and I will.' The hermit takes them to the cave, and shews them Death—the gold. They laugh at him, and make great joy, and say, 'The hermit is a fool.' Then the three robbers consult as to what they shall do. The second proposes that one shall go to the town, buy bread and wine and all things needful: but the crafty Devil puts it into the heart of the robber who goes to the town, that he shall feed himself, poison his mates, and then have all the treasure and be the richest man in that country. Meantime the other robbers plot to murder their mate, as soon as he comes back with the bread and wine, and then share the treasure. Their mate returns from the city and they murder him at once. Then they eat the food he has brought and both fall dead. Thus doth our Lord

God requite traitors. The robbers found death. The wise man fled, and left the gold free."

Mr Furnivall has also found the story among the *Novellæ* of Morlinus, a collection which contains many Oriental Tales.

Professor Adalbert Kuhn, in his *Westfälische Sagen, Gebräuche und Märchen*, Vol. I. p. 66, quotes the following form of the story from the *Mittheilungen des Historischen Vereins zu Osnabrück*, 1853, p. 222: "Three Jews commit a robbery and quarrel over the spoil. One of the three is sent to fetch food and drink. On his return, he is murdered by the two who remained behind, and they die from partaking of the food which he had poisoned."

Professor Kuhn does not mention Chaucer's *Pardoner's Tale*, or any of those quoted by Professor Skeat.

The above is an admirable illustration of the way in which Buddhist Moral Tales have gradually passed into the Folk-lore of European countries.

C. H. TAWNEY.

AN UNCOLLATED MS. OF THE 'AD HERENNIUM.'

IN the Cathedral library of Durham is a manuscript (C. IV. 5) of the 'ad Herennium' belonging to the early part of the XIIIth cent. As Kayser in his edition of the 'ad Herennium' (Leipzig, 1854) is not acquainted with it the following account of it may be of interest. It belongs to what Kayser calls the 'codices mixtae originis': it inclines most to the 3rd of Kayser's three families, for it agrees with that family in the following characteristic passages (the references are to page and line in Kayser's edition):—19, 4—32, 14—40, 4—58, 20—69, 10—76, 8—77, 4 & 5—87, 7—89, 4 & 7—92, 5 & 8—94, 5—95, 8—101, 2 & 8—102, 11—103, 4—105, 10—108, 1—109, 4—110, 15—115, 7—117, 2—119, 1—125, 7—132, 10—177, 1 & 6—178, 5—179, 6 & 14—182, 1 & 4 & 6—185, 1—195, 13—201, 15—203, 9 & 10—206, 2—209, 9—210, 13.

It makes however considerable use of the 1st family, for it has the readings of that family in the following passages:—11, 7—16, 6—18, 1—22, 6—29, 1—42, 14—57, 15—65, 15—72, 13—73, 14—75, 8—78, 6—87, 13—95, 9—102, 18—127, 14—131, 15—137, 14—157, 2—162, 20.

Of the individual members of the 3rd family it is connected most closely with *b*, agreeing with *b* alone preserving the right reading in 89, 7—96, 14—119, 1—120, 1 and agreeing with it alone in 18 other places.

Of the members of the 1st family, it is nearest to *h*, agreeing with *h* alone in preserving the right reading in 36, 19—56, 10—62, 1—96, 17—115, 3 & 4: with μ in 44, 11—56, 10—168,

13—169, 10 and with *e* in 5, 18—7, 2 & 3. It shares a good reading with π in 117, 19 and with *k* in 8, 21.

Of the 'codices mixtae originis' it most resembles ϕ , sharing the right reading with ϕ in 77, 12—124, 4—131, 11; and next resembles *c*, sharing with *c* 15, 9 & 100, 2 and agreeing with *ce* 190, 8 and with *c* π 164, 8. It also agrees with *r* 112, 14; with *a* 57, 18; with *t* 18, 16, with *a*¹ 89, 9; with *a*² 58, 5—101, 4; with *p* 125, 4 and *p*² 129, 6.

Of the readings peculiar to itself the more important are :

- 8, 21 : divitias loquentiam nobilitatem.
 16, 10 : sumus nominaturi exponimus.
 24, 14 : intercederet necessaria quidem non esset illa.
 27, 2 : partibus officium artis.
 29, 1 : coniecturalem eam quae prima est difficillima potissimum si consideremus.
 29, 15 : ut quom.
 32, 7 : sit vel fuerit in eo loco sit solitudo.
 32, 8 : attingant si quid passus perspectus et exauditus esse.
 40, 13 : quae omnia vel habuisse voluisse scriptorem.
 42, 2 : de qua parte iuris utrum aequum cum ea faciant.
 59, 8 : ab igne.
 60, 1 : mea Medea domo.
 61, 20 : dicunt volubili.
 63, 1 : reperiundo.
 67, 14 : periculo solus ut rest. p.
 103, 3 : eius animum retinet et exsuscitat.
 110, 11 : possunt ea quae didicerunt in.
 114, 18 : domtui ultionem.
 114, 21 : domiti ultionem.
 115, 1 : subornari vagantem ephigeniam hoc erit.
 154, 14 : alterum brevius ut si cum altero plures sunt.
 163, 14 : imponite.
 166, 18 : commiserationis.
 173, 7 : quod facit.
 174, 3 : harum nominum denominatio non magis.
 181, 2 : vestris naufragiis.
 194, 10 : argumentationem.

Its reading in 172, 16: 'id aut ab invento colligitur aut ab inventore conficitur, ut si quis de Tarpeio loquens eum Capitolinum nominet aut ab invento' supplies the hitherto wanting MS. authority for the reading of editors previous to Kayser (so too 173, 7).

By its connection with ϕ on the one hand and *c* on the other it seems to bridge over the chasm which hitherto has separated *c* from other MSS., and it carries back to the 13th century at least two of the 'correctiones' of ϕ supposed by Kayser xxi., n. 8.

F. B. JEVONS.

THE PHYSICAL CONSTITUTION OF THE EPICUREAN GODS¹.

THE question of the relation of the Gods of Epicurus to his physical system has been discussed so often, and with such unsatisfactory results, that it is now very generally given up as insoluble. But Lachelier (in a short article on the notorious passage Cic. N. D. I. 49, in the *Revue de Philologie* for 1877, p. 264) has put forward a view on the subject which at least avoids the obvious inconsistencies of all previous attempts at explanation. I propose first to state this view, and then to test its correctness by applying it to the elucidation of some hitherto unexplained passages of Philodemus.

The text of Cic. Nat. Deor. I. 49 is given in the MSS. as follows:—

“Epicurus...docet eam esse vim et naturam deorum, ut primum non sensu, sed mente cernatur, nec soliditate quadam, nec ad numerum, ut illa quae ille propter firmitatem *στερέμνια* appellat; sed, imaginibus similitudine et transitione perceptis, cum infinita simillarum imaginum species ex innumerabilibus individuis existat et ad deos [or, *ad eos*] affluat, cum maximis voluptatibus in eas imagines mentem intentam infixamque nostram intellegentiam capere, quae sit et beata natura et aeterna.”

(With this must be compared Cotta's repetition and criticism of the passage, §§ 105 and 109.)

We have here a statement by Cicero of Epicurus' view on the precise point in question,—the physical constitution of the Epicurean Gods. Unfortunately, the many hundred pages of commentary that have been written on the passage have failed to settle the question what is meant by it; and Schömann is probably right in thinking that Cicero himself did not understand

¹ Founded on a paper read before the Oxford Philological Society, Feb. 1882.

what he was writing. The verbal resemblances to the corresponding passage in Diog. Laert. x. 139 make it evident that Cicero was following closely some Greek original, whether Epicurus himself, or some later Epicurean such as Zeno; and his own imperfect understanding of the meaning of the passage he was transcribing seems to be proved not only by the strangeness of the language and grammar (the vaguest constructions being chosen, as if to give the reader the choice of taking the words in as many ways as possible), but also by the hints he repeatedly throws out as to a difficulty at this point. Thus Velleius, the Epicurean speaker, introduces the passage with a sort of apology for its obscurity:—"haec quamquam et inventa sunt acutius et dicta subtilius ab Epicuro *quam ut quivis ea possit agnoscere*, tamen *fretus intellegentia vestra* dissero *brevius quam causa desiderat.*" And the comment of Cotta the Academician critic points the same way:—"puderet me dicere non intellegere, *si vos ipsi intellegeretis, qui ista defenditis.*" Thus the commentators are reduced to the hope of finding traces of the meaning of the original Greek in Latin which was apparently unintelligible to the writer himself.

Most of the attempts at explanation are based on alterations of the text, more or less arbitrary and improbable. Mr Mayor, for instance, with a large number of other editors, accepts Lambinus' conjecture of *ad nos* for *ad deos*.

Lachelier keeps the text as it stands, and translates as follows:—

"According to the teaching of Epicurus, the divine nature is of such a kind, that it is perceived not by sense, but by thought, nor has it the quality of solidity, or numerical identity, like those things which he calls *στερέμνια* on account of their firmness of substance; but on the perception of a train of similar images, when an infinite succession of images of precisely similar form arises out of the innumerable atoms and streams to the gods, our mind, intently fixed on those images, comes to apprehend the nature of a being at once blessed and eternal."

That is to say, the gods, though material, are not firm and solid, like the gross bodies of men and visible things, but of a

far finer texture. They have not *numerical* or *material*, but only *formal* identity; in other words, the matter of which they are composed, instead of remaining fixed and identically the same through a finite space of time, as is the case with visible and tangible objects, is *perpetually passing away to be replaced by fresh matter*, the *form*, or *arrangement* of matter, alone remaining unchanged. They are formed by *perpetual successions* of 'images,' or material films, of precisely similar form, which, having arisen (in some unexplained way) out of the infinite atoms dispersed throughout the universe, stream to a sort of focus, and there, by their meeting, constitute for a moment the being of the gods: then, streaming away again in all directions, they pass into the (material) mind of man, bringing with them the notion of the blessed and eternal being whose body they had for a moment helped to compose, and whose form they still bear.

But will the words bear this meaning? To examine them in detail:—

The first clause, "ut non sensu sed mente cernatur" (or as it is repeated by Cotta in § 105, "sic enim dicebas, speciem dei percipi cogitatione, non sensu"), clearly represents the Greek words λόγῳ θεωρητοῦς, which occur in the parallel passage in Diog. Laert. x. 139. The explanation is given in Pseudo-Plut. Plac. Phil. 1. 7. 18: Ἐπίκουρος, ἀνθρωποειδεῖς μὲν πάντας τοὺς θεοὺς, λόγῳ δὲ πάντας τούτους θεωρητοῦς, διὰ τὴν λεπτομέρειαν τῆς τῶν εἰδώλων φύσεως. Cf. Voll. Herc. coll. 2, tom. VI. 2 (the treatise wrongly called in the Naples edition "Metrodori de Sensationibus"), col. 17: καὶ διὰ τοῦτο τὸ μὲν παχυμερέστερόν καὶ κινεῖν αἰσθησιν δυνάμενον ἀποτελεῖ, τὸ δὲ λεπτομερέστερον καὶ τὴν μὲν αἰσθησιν οὐκ ᾔ— And col. 18: διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ οὐδὲν αἰσθητὸν ἀθάνατον ἢ πυκνότης γὰρ ἀντεικόπτει πρὸς τοῦτο, δεχομένη πλήγας ἰσχυράς (cf. in the next column, καὶ ἐν τοῖς αἰσθητοῖς καὶ ἐν τοῖς λόγῳ θεωρητοῖς)¹.

¹ These passages sufficiently dispose of the assertion of Schömann (Schediasma de Epicuri Theologia, Opusc. vol. 4, p. 346) that λόγῳ θεωρητοῦς

refers to a process of thought carried on by the *spontaneous action of the mind*, and *not* to the effect of images acting on the "internal sense."

Thus the meaning of the first clause is, that the images, by means of which the divine nature is perceived, are too fine to affect the organs of sense, and pass through directly to the mind within, which is able to receive impressions from them, owing to its own corresponding fineness of texture. Cf. Lucr. 5. 148: "*tenuis enim natura deum, longeque remota | sensibus a nostris, animi vix mente videtur:*" and 6. 76: "*de corpore quae sancto simulacra feruntur | in mentes hominum, divinae nuntia formae.*"

The sense of the next words, "*nec soliditate quadam nec ad numerum,*" is determined by Cotta's version of them, "*nec esse in ea (sc. specie dei) ullam soliditatem, neque eandem ad numerum permanere;*" i.e. there is in the divine form no solidity, and it does not remain "*eadem ad numerum.*" But what is the meaning of *ad numerum*? The corresponding phrase in D. L. is *κατ' ἀριθμὸν ὑφ'εστῶτας*, i.e. *subsisting, or existing permanently, by way of numerical identity*; which is there opposed to *κατὰ ὁμοείδ[ε]μαν (ὑφ'εστῶτας)*, "*existing permanently by way of sameness of form.*" There can be no doubt, therefore, that Cicero's words "*eandem ad numerum permanere*" answer to the Greek *ἐν* or *ταὐτὸ κατ' ἀριθμὸν μένειν*, which according to ordinary usage would be said of a thing that is permanently the same in *matter*, as opposed to *ἐν* or *ταὐτὸ κατ' εἶδος μένειν*, of a thing that *changes in matter*, and remains the same *in form alone*¹.

This sense of *κατ' ἀριθμὸν* is established by the references to Aristotle given in Bonitz under *ἀριθμός*: e.g. Ar. Metaph. 4. 1016 b. 32: *τὰ μὲν κατ' ἀριθμὸν ἐστὶν ἐν, τὰ δὲ κατ' εἶδος, ἀριθμῷ μὲν ὧν ἢ ὕλη μία, εἶδει δ' ὧν ὁ λόγος εἷς.* (Aristotle here uses a *plural* subject, and says "*things are numerically the same when their matter is one;*" but he might of course equally well have said "*a thing remains numerically*

¹ The words *κατ' ἀριθμὸν* are used in a different connection in an unpublished Herculeanum roll (no. 19 *περὶ αἰσθήσεως*) where, by comparing the Oxford copy (p. 5), the Naples unpublished copy (col. 3) and the (now very

faded) original, we get the following result;—*κατ' ἀριθμὸν κατασκευας (οἱ ?) δε μίαν μὲν κατ' ἀριθμὸν τὴν δυναμὴν ποιοῦσιν, δυο δ' αὐτας προσαγορευοῦσιν, καθο δνσι κερηται συμβεβηκοσιν.*

the same at different times when its matter remains one and the same.")

ib. 1054 a. 34: λεγομένου δὲ τοῦ ταύτου πολλαχῶς, ἕνα μὲν τρόπον κατ' ἀριθμὸν λέγομεν ἐνίοτε αὐτό, τοῦτο δ' ἐὰν καὶ λόγῳ καὶ ἀριθμῷ ἐν ἧ, οἷον σὺ σταντῷ καὶ τῷ εἶδει καὶ τῇ ὕλῃ ἐν'.....ὁμοια δὲ, ἐὰν μὴ ταῦτὰ ἀπλῶς ὄντα,.....κατὰ τὸ εἶδος ταῦτὰ ἦ. Here again, *complete* identity, i.e. identity of *matter and form together*, is expressed by ταῦτο κατ' ἀριθμὸν; likeness, or identity of *form* between things *different* in matter, is expressed by ταῦτὰ κατὰ τὸ εἶδος¹.

Meteorol. 2, 357 b. 27 sq. (The parallel is here still more exact, because we have not merely ταῦτὰ εἶναι, but ταῦτὸ μένειν: i.e. the question is not of the identity of *distinct* subjects, but of that of the *same subject* at *different times*.)
 πότερον καὶ ἡ θάλαττα αἰεὶ διαμένει τῶν αὐτῶν οὔσα μορίων ἀριθμῷ, ἢ τῷ εἶδει καὶ τῷ πόσῳ, μεταβαλλόντων αἰεὶ τῶν μερῶν, καθάπερ ἀῆρ καὶ τὸ πότιμον ὕδωρ καὶ πῦρ. αἰεὶ γὰρ ἄλλο καὶ ἄλλο γίγνεται τούτων ἕκαστον, τὸ δ' εἶδος τοῦ πλήθους ἑκάστου τοῦτων μένει, καθάπερ τὸ τῶν ρεόντων ὑδάτων καὶ τὸ τῆς φλογὸς ρεῦμα².

Cf. περὶ ζῳῶν γενέσεως, 731 b. 31. διὰ ταύτας τὰς αἰτίας γένεσις ζῳῶν ἐστίν. ἐπεὶ γὰρ ἀδύνατος ἡ φύσις τοῦ τοιούτου γένους αἰδῖος εἶναι, καθ' ὃν ἐνδέχεται τρόπον, κατὰ τοῦτον ἐστὶν αἰδῖον τὸ γενόμενον. ἀριθμῷ μὲν οὖν ἀδύνατον, εἶδει δ' ἐνδέχεται. (I.e., that the *same individual* animal, ἐν ἀριθμῷ, should live for ever, is impossible; but it is possible for a *race* of animals, the same εἶδει, though not ἀριθμῷ, to last for ever. Epicurus, if our theory is right, has found in the case of the

¹ Cf. also Metaph. 999 b. 33 (where it is said that τὸ ἀριθμῷ ἐν may be used as an equivalent for τὸ καθ' ἕκαστον): do An. 411. b. 20 (where the word ὁμοειδῆ is used in this connection): περὶ γεν. καὶ φθορ. 338. b. 13—18.

² The passage continues, φανερόν δὲ

...διαφέρειν ταχυτῆτι καὶ βραδυτῆτι τῆς μεταβολῆς, ἐπὶ πάντων τε καὶ φθορὰν εἶναι καὶ γένεσιν, ταύτην μέντοι τεταγμένως συμβαίνειν πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς. The case of the Epicurean gods, then, will be simply that in which the ταχυτῆς τῆς μεταβολῆς is increased without limit.

gods a means of transferring the "eternity of formal identity" from the race to the individual.)

We must suppose Epicurus, then, to have used the words in their Aristotelian sense, merely giving to εἶδος a meaning more exclusively material and less metaphysical, to correspond to his different philosophical stand-point. Thus the difference between τὸ ἐν κατ' ἀριθμὸν μένον, or τὸ κατ' ἀριθμὸν ὑφέστος, on the one hand, and τὸ κατὰ ὁμοείδειαν ὑφέστος on the other, will be that between a pond and a river. The pond is composed in the main of the same matter on successive days; it remains ἐν κατ' ἀριθμὸν. The river, on the contrary, is composed of quite different matter on successive days, and its permanent identity is one of form alone; it remains ἐν or ταῦτό κατ' εἶδος, but not κατ' ἀριθμὸν.

But can the words *nec ad numerum* in our passage stand by themselves for *neque eadem ad numerum permaneat*? Hirzel (*Untersuchungen*, pt. 1), as well as Lachelier, appears to think that they can; and he would make both *soliditate quadam* (which must be taken as a 'predicative ablative of quality') and *ad numerum*, depend on *cernatur* repeated. But it must be confessed that this makes very strange Latin. Mr J. B. Mayor thinks it impossible, and conjectures "*neque eadem ad numerum sit.*" Whether these were the actual words of Cicero is doubtful (*eadem* may well have slipped out between *nec* or *neque* and *ad*; but *sit* has less in its favour). But that Mayor's conjecture gives the right *meaning* is fully proved by Cotta's paraphrase.

The force of the first clause, then, is that the gods are not like the pond, but like the river; that while retaining their form (and, we must suppose, their personality) from moment to moment, they consist at each successive moment of different matter,

The next words, "ut ea quae ille propter firmitatem στερέμνια appellat," qualify and explain both *soliditate* and *ad numerum*. στερέμνια is the word used by Epicurus (e.g. in D. L. x. 50, and the fragments of the *περὶ φύσεως*) to express *solids*, or things having *depth as well as surface*, as opposed to the

εἶδωλα, which are films of insignificant depth. The clause would seem to assert, therefore, that the gods are of the nature of εἶδωλα rather than of tangible bodies, or are *surfaces* rather than *solids*. And this agrees perfectly with what we are told elsewhere about the "quasi corpus" of the gods. Cotta says (§ 75) "Illud video pugnare te, species ut quaedam sit deorum, quae nihil concreti habeat, nihil solidi, nihil expressi, nihil eminentis, sitque pura, levis, perlucida;" and he goes on to say that such a god is like a *mere painting* rather than a real living being. And the contemptuous descriptions of opponents point in the same direction; thus Cic. N. D. 1. 123: "homunculi similem deum...lineamentis dumtaxat extremis, non habitu solido,...exilem quendam et perlucidum." Again, in 2. 59, Balbus calls them "*monogrammos deos*," or "gods in outline" (the word was used by Lucilius, ap. Non. 37. 11, to describe comically a *lean man*). Cf. de Div. 2. 40, "deos...perlucidos et perflabiles."

All these passages suggest beings having *shape* or *outline*, but *not bulk*, and so far at least, of the nature of εἶδωλα.

So far, we have been told what the gods are *not*. We now come to the *positive* part of the description, in which the main difficulty lies¹. The words are, "sed imaginibus similitudine et transitione perceptis, cum infinita simillarum imaginum species ex innumerabilibus individuis existat et ad deos affluat." They must be compared with the corresponding clauses in § 105, "eamque esse ejus visionem, ut similitudine et transitione cernatur, neque deficiat unquam ex infinitis corporibus simillium accessio;" and in § 109, "fluentium frequenter transitio fit visionum, ut e multis una videatur."

The key to these passages is to be looked for in the corresponding Greek of D. L. x. 139: κατὰ ὁμοειδ[ε]ϊαν (sc. ὑφεσ-

¹ Many editors have put the semicolon after the clause "sed imaginibus...perceptis," instead of before it; but this is objectionable, firstly because it makes it necessary to alter the text by the insertion of *que* or some other conjunction after *cum*; and secondly, because in Cotta's paraphrase in § 105,

the corresponding clause, "eamque esse ejus visionem ut similitudine et transitione cernatur," is connected grammatically with what *follows*, and not with what *precedes*. Hirzel and Mayor are right, therefore, in putting the main stop *before* "sed imaginibus."

τῶτας), ἐκ τῆς συνεχοῦς ἐπιρρύσεως τῶν ὁμοίων εἰδώλων, ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ἀποτελεσμένων; i. e. "subsisting by way of sameness of form, or formal identity, owing to (or formed by) the continual streaming up of the like images wrought into one and the same object." If our account of κατ' ἀριθμὸν and κατὰ ὁμοειδειαν was right, this should mean, that the changing matter, of which the gods consist, is supplied in the form of *streams* or *trains* of *like images*, directed to a common point, viz. the point where the gods are.

Applying the same explanation to the Latin passages, we find no difficulty in § 109. "Fluentium frequenter transitio fit visionum, ut e multis una videatur," clearly means, "there goes on a *passage*, or *train*, of images streaming in quick succession, in such a way that many produce the effect of one" (ut e multis una videatur = ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ἀποτελεσμένων).

Transitio, then, expresses that *passage* or *flux* of matter (in the form of a series of images) which is the distinctive mark of the divine beings, as opposed to all other material things. Its meaning is given more in full by the explanatory clause which follows in § 49: "cum infinita simillimarum imaginum species...existat et ad deos affluat;" i. e., "when an infinite number of similarly formed images come into being and stream to the gods¹."

There remains the "*imaginibus similitudine et transitione perceptis*" of § 49, the "*similitudine et transitione cernatur*" of § 105. If the rest of the passage has been rightly explained, these words must mean (as Mayor translates them, p. 147: his *explanation* of them, p. 146, is different):—"by the perception of a *train of similar images*;" that is to say, the perception of *like images*, which *pass in succession*, from the places where they take their rise, to the point where by their meeting they constitute for a moment the divine being, and from that point again to the human mind. But on what principle can "imagi-

¹ 'Infinita imaginum species' may fairly be regarded as a periphrasis for 'infinite images,' or rather, for 'infinite images una specie' (we might compare Lucr.'s 'cum species patefacta

est *verna diei*'): and it is therefore unnecessary to change *species* into *series*, with Hirzel and Mayor, though this would express the required sense more simply.

nibus similitudine et transitione" bear the sense of "imaginibus similibus et transeuntibus"? We can only suppose that at this point Cicero was puzzled by his Greek original, and therefore used the vaguest construction available, "by the perception of images *in the way of* likeness and transience" (possibly = $\kappa\alpha\theta'$ $\acute{\omicron}\mu\omicron\iota\acute{\omicron}\tau\eta\tau\alpha$ $\kappa\alpha\iota$ $\pi\omicron\rho\epsilon\iota\alpha\nu$), leaving it to his readers to discover a meaning if they could. This seems confirmed by the fact that the ablatives *similitudine et transitione* are repeated *without variation* in the paraphrase, as if the writer could not trust himself to find an equivalent. But great as the difficulty of these particular words may be, it is not enough to counterbalance the arguments in favour of Lachelier's interpretation of the whole passage,

But there still remains an unexplained difficulty in the passage in D. L. x. 139. The text stands as follows:—*ἐν ἄλλοις δέ φησι, τοὺς θεοὺς λόγῳ θεωρητοὺς εἶναι· οὓς μὲν, κατ' ἀριθμὸν ὑφ'εστῶτας· οὓς δὲ, κατὰ ὁμοειδέ<ε>ϊαν, ἐκ τῆς συνεχοῦς ἐπιρρύσεως τῶν ὁμοίων εἰδώλων ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ἀποτετελεσμένων, ἀνθρωποειδεῖς.*

This sentence, as it stands, asserts that Epicurus affirmed the existence of *two kinds* of gods, one *κατ' ἀριθμὸν ὑφ'εστῶτας*, and the other *κατὰ ὁμοειδεϊαν*. In spite of some attempts to defend this assertion, it is quite impossible that had this been the doctrine of Epicurus no trace should have been found elsewhere of a distinction so fundamental. Not one of the many passages in which the nature of the Epicurean gods is described gives so much as a hint of any such division of the gods into two classes; whereas, had such a division existed, no such passage would have been fully intelligible without an indication to which of the two classes it was to be understood to refer. Hirzel and Mayor, however, agree in ignoring this objection; both alike defend the text, and attribute to Epicurus or his school the distinction between two different kinds of gods, the objects of a *true* or *esoteric*, and of a *popular* or *exoteric* doctrine respectively. Moreover, both Hirzel and Mayor appear to imply (though neither asserts explicitly) that Epicurus taught to others the existence of both classes of gods, while himself believing in

the existence of one class only. They differ, however, on the rather important question which of the two classes of gods was that of the true or esoteric doctrine. Hirzel thinks that it was the *κατ' ἀριθμὸν ὑφ'εστῶτες θεοί*: Mayor that it was the *κατὰ ὁμοειδεῖαν ὑφ'εστῶτες*. The disagreement of this theory of an esoteric doctrine with all that we know of the ostentatiously plain and straightforward method of Epicurus, coupled with the total absence of evidence in its favour¹, seems conclusively to condemn it. The most that can be admitted is that Epicurus laid more stress at one time on the transcendental or ideal nature of the gods, as blessed and eternal beings, or on their physical nature as beings composed of streams of εἶδωλα; and at another, on their human shape and character, which, though brought into outward connection with the rest of his system, was no doubt due mainly to the influence of the popular mythology. But that he held and taught all these doctrines with equal seriousness, and believed them to be reconcilable with one another, there can be little question.

Hence the only doubt is, whether the passage as we have it is due to a corruption of the text, or to a misunderstanding on the part of Diogenes himself.

On the first supposition, several attempts, all more or less unsatisfactory, have been made to correct the text, and bring it into closer correspondence with that of Cicero. Most of these attempts are based on the conjecture of Gassendi, who changed οὓς μὲν...οὓς δέ into οὐ μὲν...ὡς δέ². Gassendi's alteration probably gives the general meaning of Epicurus; but if the text is corrupt, it is hopeless to try to recover the exact words: and it is possible after all that the mistake may be that of Diogenes

¹ The only hint of an esoteric Epicurean doctrine is that contained in Clem. Alex. Stromat. v. c. ix. § 59: the Epicureans φασί τινα καὶ παρ' αὐτοῖς ἀποβήρητὰ εἶναι, καὶ μὴ πᾶσιν ἐπιτρέπειν ἐντυγχάνειν τούτοις τοῖς γράμμασιν. But there is nothing to shew that the forbidden volumes spoke of a different kind of gods; and it is far more likely that writings such as those of Metro-

dorus concerning the γαστήρ were meant, which announced the dogma ἡδονὴ τέλος in a naked form that might be dangerous to weaker brethren.

² Schömann, for instance, suggests οὐ μὲν...γνωστοὺς δέ, making γνωστοὺς κατὰ ὁμοειδεῖαν mean "apprehended by the mind owing to their likeness of substance" (gods and mind alike being composed of the finest atoms).

himself, who is quoting Epicurus in the oratio obliqua. Such a mistake might be accounted for in various ways. Diogenes might well have found in different parts of Epicurus' writings descriptions of the gods so different in tone and tendency, as to seem at first sight to refer to entirely different beings. In one place, they would be spoken of as existences formed by streams of images, and having no material identity; in another place they would be described in terms far more nearly approaching the language of the popular mythology, as beings of human form, but of superhuman stature and beauty, dwelling in a sort of ethereal Olympus, and possibly even¹ conversing in Greek. It would be excusable in a compiler like Diogenes to mistake the same gods seen under such different aspects for two different classes of beings. Or the blunder might have arisen simply from a careless reading of a single passage of Epicurus. For instance, if we are right in our view of the material nature of Epicurus' gods, an account of that nature would probably begin with a division of existences into those possessing *numerical*, and those possessing *merely formal* identity. But if Epicurus' account of the gods contained words such as φύσεις αἱ μὲν κατ' ἀριθμὸν ἰφροστῶσαι, αἱ δὲ κατὰ ὁμοειδειαν, a hasty reader might easily take *both* clauses to apply to the gods, instead of the second alone, and change φύσεις into θεοὶ in his reproduction of the passage. If these are mere assumptions, at least they seem more modest and less improbable assumptions than that of an esoteric Epicurean Theology.

Having described the physical constitution of the gods, Velleius goes on in § 50 to confirm their immortality by an argument founded on the principle of ἰσονομία, or *aequabilis tributio*, which according to him is "one of the remarkable properties of infinity." It is the principle that *in infinity, all things have their match*, "omnia omnibus paribus paria respondent." By this he seems to mean a law of *averages* or *chances*; the law, namely, that of two alternatives equally possible, each will

¹ Philod. περὶ θεῶν διαγωγῆς, Nap. Col. 14. But it would be unfair to

make Epicurus responsible for all the inanities of Philodemus.

occur with equal frequency if an infinite number of cases be taken.

In the present case, there is a *double* application of this principle. First, the number of atoms in motion in the universe being infinite, there must on the whole be equal numbers of atom-motions tending on the one hand to *destroy*, and on the other hand to *feed* or *maintain* composite bodies¹. But again, this balance of opposing tendencies may itself be preserved in two different ways. The processes of growth and of decay, of combination and of dissolution, may either prevail *alternately* in each individual object, so that the result on the whole will be a perpetual decay of existing things, accompanied by a perpetual growth of fresh things in their place: or the two processes may go on *simultaneously* in a given object, so as to produce an *equilibrium*, the result of which will be *eternal duration*. Consequently (to apply the principle of *ισονομία* once more) if we take an infinite number of cases (that is, if we consider the whole universe) the *alternate* and the *simultaneous* action of the two processes must go on *to an equal extent*. Now in our world (and, by analogy, in *all* the worlds) the *first* alternative is that which universally prevails; that is, the motions of growth and of decay operate *alternately*, both on the world as a whole, and (at shorter intervals) on each individual within it, thus producing universal death and universal birth. Hence, *outside* the worlds, or in the *intermundia*, room must be found for the *other* alternative; that is, the "motus auctifici" and the "motus exitiales" must there work *simultaneously*, and instead of producing successions of different beings, must result in the immortality of such beings as exist.

Cicero does not state this argument in full, but merely sums

¹ Lucretius, though he does not use the word *ισονομία*, lays great stress on the *thing*, in this application; e.g. 2. 569 sq. "Nec superare queunt motus itaque *exitiales* | perpetuo, neque in aeternum sepelire salutem, | nec porro rerum *genitales auctificique* | motus perpetuo possunt servare creata. | Sic aequo geritur certamine principiorum |

ex infinito contractum tempore bellum," etc. (Cf. also Lucr. 2. 522, on the distribution of animals.) By the *auctifici motus* we must understand the accretion of constituent atoms to a body in the process of growth; and by the *motus exitiales*, their excretion or separation from it in the process of decay.

up its result in the words "si mortalium tanta multitudo sit, esse immortalium non minorem." But that the inference from *ἰσονομία*, if drawn out at length, would have stood as I have stated it, is confirmed by Cotta's commentary in § 109, "Quomodo probas continenter imagines ferri?" (i.e. "how do you prove that the stream of images which constitutes the gods is *not intermittent?*") "aut si continenter, quomodo aeternae? 'Innumerabilitas,' inquit, 'suppeditat atomorum.' Num eadem ergo ista faciet ut sint *omnia sempiterna?* Confugis ad *aequilibrium*...et ais, quoniam sit natura mortalis, immortalē etiam esse oportere." Here we see that the exact point proved by the principle of *ἰσονομία* is the perpetual continuance, in the case of the gods, *and in their case alone*, of the *auctifici motus*; and that it is on this perpetual continuance that their immortality depends. The Epicurean, when asked how it is that the stream of matter in the form of images which goes to form the gods never fails, replies at first, that it is because there is an infinite supply of matter to draw upon; but to the objection that this argument would tell equally for the immortality of *all things*, he answers in effect, that the principle of *ἰσονομία* determines the supply of the infinite matter in such a way, as to produce death and birth in some beings, and immortality in others.

According to this account, the argument from *ἰσονομία* is at least consistent with itself; while the more common explanation (adopted by Hirzel and Mayor amongst others), that the balance is between an excess of *destroying* motions in the *worlds*, and an excess of *preserving* motions in the *intermundia*, confessedly amounts to a charge against Epicurus of flagrant inconsistency. Thus Mr Mayor himself says (Cic. N. D. i. p. 149) "It is unkind to touch the card-castle of the Epicurean philosophy, or one might be disposed to ask why there might not be sufficient employment for the conservative forces in the constant building up of new worlds as the old ones perish, without finding a special seat for them in the *intermundia*; and how these *auctifici motus* are to show themselves in a place sacred from the intrusion of atoms." It would have been kinder to give Epicurus

credit for a little common sense, and not to attribute to him doctrines so glaringly self-contradictory. The answer, on our theory, would be that the "building up of new worlds as the old ones perish" is one of the two employments of the *auctifici motus* or conservative forces (more exactly, *growth-producing motions*, or *formative processes*); and that the intermundia, so far from being "sacred from the intrusion of atoms," are regions where the gods are kept in eternal existence by the *perpetual* intrusion of atoms, in the form of these very *auctifici motus*. Indeed, it is difficult to understand how anyone can have supposed the Epicurean system to represent the *motus exitiales* as being in *excess* in the worlds, in the face of Lucretius' distinct and detailed statement (2. 1105—1147) that *each world* has *first* a period of *growth*, and *then* a period of *decay*, so that in the worlds the formative and destructive processes prevail by *turns*, and on the whole a balance is preserved between them.

Taking Lachelier's theory as a whole, it has this advantage over all others that have been put forward, that it shews an ingenious attempt on the part of Epicurus to bridge the fatal gap in his system, and answer the obvious objection to his account of the gods.

"If all be atoms, how then should the gods,
Being atomic, not be dissoluble,
Nor follow the great law?"¹

If our theory is correct, Epicurus' answer would have been, that the ceaseless flight of atoms to and from the gods (in the

¹ This objection is urged by Cotta in Cic. N. D.: e.g. § 68 "sint sane ex atomis; non igitur aeterni. Quod enim ex atomis, id natum aliquando est;... et si ortus est deorum, interitus sit necesse est." And more in detail, § 114: "nec tamen video quomodo non vereatur iste deus beatus ne intereat, cum sine ulla intermissione pulsetur agiteturque atomorum incursione sempiterna, cumque ex ipso imagines semper affluent." Munro, on Lucr. 5. 152, gives a string of similar objec-

tions; e.g. "are these images," viz. those which come to us from the gods, "immortal? If not, why are these gods, which are much finer than men, and grosser than their own images, imperishable?" (In "Metrodori de sensationibus" cols. 17 and 18, quoted above, the explanation of the immortality of the divine body here assumed by Munro to be the only one, viz. τὸ λεπτόμερες, does occur; but I cannot believe that no better one was given by Epicurus.)

form of images), so far from being destructive to their immortality, constitutes their very being; and that they are eternal, just because they are undergoing a perpetual death and a perpetual birth. This doctrine, if it was that of Epicurus himself, must be supposed to have met with little notice in the more popular accounts of the Epicurean system, which are all that are preserved to us¹, on account of its comparatively recondite and technical nature; and hence the passages of Cicero and Diogenes in which it is preserved both shew an imperfect understanding of it; while all that we find in Lucretius is an unfulfilled promise to treat the subject later, as though he had postponed it from a consciousness of its difficulty².

Of the many other explanations that have been proposed (almost all of which do more violence to the text than that of Lachelier), none contains even a plausible attempt at an answer to the great difficulty involved in the atomic constitution of eternal gods. Gassendi, Tennemann, Heindorf, Schoemann, Zeller³ and others⁴ have tried their hands upon the passages of Cic. and D. L., and have left the difficulty as great as they found it. But two of the most recent theories, those of Hirzel (*Untersuchungen*, pt. 1) and Mayor, require closer attention.

Hirzel ("the first," says Mr Mayor, "to give a satisfactory explanation of the whole") adopts the conjectures *series* for *species*, and *ad nos* for *ad deos*. He takes *ad numerum* or *κατ' ἀριθμόν* in the Aristotelian sense, and *transitio* in the sense of *constant succession*; both, I believe, rightly. But he takes the passage, or at least the second and positive part of it, to be a

¹ Except the *Volumina Herculanensia*, in which I hope to shew that many traces of it are to be found. Had Diogenes been our only authority on Epicureanism, we should have known nothing of the *declinatio atomorum*. This is enough to shew how little completeness is to be expected in such popular summaries.

² Lucr. 5. 155.

³ Zeller (*Stoics and Epicureans*, Eng. tr. p. 466 n.) is alone in translating *ex*

individuis "from the (divine) individuals," instead of "from the atoms." Is there any authority for the use of *individuum* in good Latin in this sense of the Greek *ἄτομος*? (or even for *ἄτομος* itself so used by an Epicurean?)

⁴ Since writing this, I have seen P. Schwenke's article on Cic. N. D. 1. 49, in the *Neue Jahrbücher für Philol. u. Paedag.*, Leipz. 1881. I find in it no reason to change what I have written.

description of the *images* of the gods *that come to us*, rather than of the gods themselves; and he accounts for this by the supposition, for which he argues at considerable length, that Cicero "identified the gods and the images with one another, saw images in the gods, and gods in the images." And he explains this mistake of Cicero as a not unnatural confusion between the *two kinds* of gods, between which Epicurus, as reported by Diogenes, drew a distinction; namely, on the one hand "the right and true gods, who dwell in the intermundia, and on the other hand, the images, which represent the divine being within the world, and are by the majority of men regarded as gods." The gist of the passage, according to him, is that while innumerable images of this kind strike on our mind in rapid succession, we do not perceive each single image separately, but are conscious only of a general impression produced by the series.

One objection to such an explanation is that it makes the passage a mere description of the process of perception *in general*, which is clearly not wanted here, instead of a description of the special nature of the *gods*, and the special process of perceiving *them*, which *is* wanted. For according to Epicurus, *all* perception took place *alike* by means of a succession of images not singly distinguishable; and he would certainly not have gone out of his way to assert this elementary fact in a passage intended to describe the *difference* between the nature of the gods and that of all other things.

But a still more decisive answer may be given. For (not to speak of the extreme improbability of the supposition that Epicurus recognised a double set of gods), to accuse Cicero of such a fundamental mistake as that of identifying the flights of perishable images in the world with the *μακάριον καὶ ἄφθαρτον* of Epicurus, dwelling apart in unbroken peace, amounts to a total denial of the value of his evidence. If Cicero was really capable of such a blunder, nothing that he says on the subject can be of any importance, and we shall have to confine ourselves to the information given by other and less ignorant writers. But that he was in reality as well aware as anyone that the Epicurean gods were not in the world, but outside it, is too

obvious from every page in which he mentions them to be worth proving.

The truth is, that the expressions which Hirzel brings forward to prove that Cicero identified the gods of the *intermundia* with the images flying about the world (e.g. Cic. N. D. I. 109, and 2. 76), can be satisfactorily explained by Lachelier's theory, and by that alone. The gods and the images *are* in one sense identical; that is to say, the images do, by their meeting, *at one point in their course*, constitute for a moment the substance of the gods; but they have ceased to do so, and are mere dead films, when they arrive in the world and impress themselves upon the human mind.

Mayor adopts Hirzel's view, with some important modifications. He agrees with the latter that "there were *two distinct systems* of theology recognised in the Epicurean school, one of a more esoteric nature,—the other more suited to the popular belief; which two systems have been not unnaturally *confounded together* by Cic." (Mayor on Cic. N. D. I. p. 147, n. 2). But he differs from Hirzel in thinking that the gods of the *esoteric* doctrine were those mentioned by Diog. as the *second* class, and exclusively dwelt upon by Cicero here, viz. the *streams of images*, as opposed to the more individualized gods of the *intermundia*¹. The "more spiritual" gods of the esoteric doctrine "exist *for us* in virtue of a continuous stream of images combining to produce *in us* the impression of a human form" (p. 147); and he suggests an analogy with Matthew Arnold's "stream of tendency which makes for righteousness," which, he says, similarly consists at first of a series of outward events, but shapes itself by degrees in the minds of men into a human form.

This theory is so far an improvement on that of Hirzel, that it chooses for the *exoteric* doctrine the doctrine which has as a fact been commonly known to the world, that, namely of the eternal and happy beings dwelling at peace in a region apart. But in other respects, it is open to the same

¹ P. 148: "assuming then, as we apparently may, that either Epicurus himself or some of his followers acknowledged a divinity of a more spiritual type, distinct from those of the *intermundia*," etc.

objections as that of Hirzel; and to the further one, that the supposed *esoteric* doctrine, so far from "acknowledging a divinity of a more spiritual type," would seem to deny all objective living existence to the *ἄφθαρτον καὶ μακάριον*, and reduce it to a mere series of states of the human consciousness.

It only remains to ask in what relation a view of the divine nature such as I have stated would stand to previous systems. Epicurus made no attempt to think out a physical system for himself, but merely adopted that which seemed most suited to his ethical purpose, which happened to be the atomic doctrine of Democritus¹; making no change in it beyond such modifications of detail as were rendered indispensable, partly by the criticisms of later philosophers, and partly by the requirements of his own ethics². This being so, it has always been felt as a difficulty that Epicurus, while following Democritus so closely in the rest of his system, and especially in his account of the *εἶδωλα* as the means of perception and thought, should have differed from him, as it seemed, so completely, in his account of the physical constitution of the gods.

Democritus spoke of a second class of *εἶδωλα*, not (like those to which sight and thought are due) films from the surface of bodies, but formed directly from the *θεία οὐσία*, or material fiery world-soul. These *εἶδωλα* are actual *gods* or *demons*, of human shape and superhuman size, long-lived, but not immortal. They fly about the world, and are

¹ Cf. Cic. N. D. 1. 73: "quid est in physicis Epicuri non a Democrito?" etc.

² The doctrine of *παρέγκλισι ἀτόμων* is a typical instance. Epicurus had two reasons for introducing this doctrine. It was needed partly in order to bring the atoms into contact, as the necessary complement of their motion in downward parallel straight lines under the action of gravity, this account of their motion being probably

adopted by Epicurus in deference to the criticism of Aristotle, that Democritus had not explained to what force the indiscriminate motions of his atoms were due (Ar. *Metaph.* 1. 4. 985 b. 19, and 1071 b. 32: *De Caelo* 3. 2. 300 b. 8): and in the second place, the *declinatio* was needed as a means of saving for ethical purposes the principle of free will and human responsibility. (Lucr. 2. 251—293: Cic. N. D. 1. 69.)

capable of uttering prophecies and of doing good and harm to men¹.

What modifications of this doctrine, then, would be needed to make it serve the purposes of Epicurus? His ethical views postulated the perfection and happiness of the gods, and the possibility of happiness for men. But it was necessary to the perfection of the gods that they should be immortal; and it was indispensable to the happiness alike of gods and men that the gods should be excluded from the world. At the same time, in order to bring the theology of Epicurus into connection with his theory of knowledge, the gods must be apprehended by means of εἶδωλα. Now all these objects are effected by the device of making the gods consist not of *single εἶδωλα* flitting about the world, but of *endless successions of like images in a region apart*; which images, having by their confluence formed the divine being for a moment, stream away into the world, and impress upon our minds the notion of such a being. By this change the εἶδωλα can be attenuated, and so brought into correspondence with those of ordinary perception and memory; while, at the same time, the gods themselves are raised to the required position of permanence and security. The world-soul of Democritus of course disappears, being inconsistent with the denial of divine government; and consequently, no clear explanation of the *origin* of the images can be given². No other account of

¹ See Plut. Plac. 1. 7. 13: Sext. Emp. adv. Math. 9. 19: Cic. N. D. 1. 120: Clem. Alex. Strom. 5. 86.

² Hegel (Hist. Philos. ed. Michelet, pt. 2, Opp. xiv. 507, commenting on D. L. x. 139) says the Epicurean gods (or one class of them) are a *universal or ideal* of humanity, formed by a conflux of like images [presumably coming off from individual men.] He explains the second part of the passage thus:—“Theils sind sie (andere) das vollendete Menschenförmliche, .. was entsteht aus dem continuirlichen Zusammenfluss der gleichen Bilder auf eins und

dasselbe,' die wir empfangen, — *die ganz allgemeinen Bilder* in uns. Das sind die Götter; einzeln fallen sie im Schlaf in uns. Dies allgemeine Bild, ein concretes, das zugleich menschlich vorgestellt ist, ist *dasselbe, was wir Ideal nennen*; nur dass ihm hier der Ursprung so gegeben ist, dass Bilder aufeinander fallen.” I.e. the gods are a sort of Platonic Idea personified and embodied in a material quasi-corpus. This view is (pace Schömann) perfectly intelligible, and would fit in excellently with the theory maintained above. The numberless like images given off

the Epicurean theology that has been suggested puts it in so natural a relation to that of Democritus.

Supposing our account of the Epicurean gods to be the right one, it should give the clue to several passages connected with this subject, which seem to have received no satisfactory explanation.

Pseudo-Plut. plac. phil. i. 7. 15 = Stob. ecl. 1, p. 66. (Doxogr. ed. Diel, p. 306) Ἐπίκουρος, ἀνθρωποειδεῖς μὲν πάντας τοὺς θεοὺς, λόγῳ δὲ πάντας τούτους θεωρητοὺς, διὰ τὴν λεπτομέρειαν τῆς τῶν εἰδώλων φύσεως· ὁ δ' αὐτὸς ἄλλας τέσσαρας φύσεις κατὰ γένος ἀφθάρτους τάσδε, τὰ ἄτομα, τὸ κενόν, τὸ ἄπειρον, τὰς ὁμοιότη-
τας· αὗται δὲ λέγονται ὁμοιομέρειαι καὶ στοιχεῖα.

[ἄλλας cannot be right; for Epicurus certainly did not recognise four immortal natures besides the gods. ἄλλως (Gassendi's conjecture, confirmed by one MS.), gives the sense required.]

As to the first three immortal natures, there is no difficulty. They are the atoms, the void, and the infinite universe, or *summa summarum*, made up of the two¹. But what is the fourth immortal nature, here called the ὁμοιότητες?

by many individual men might be supposed to stream together to certain foci, and there so blend and modify one another, as mutually to correct their imperfections, and produce a single absolute or ideal form—which is the god. But the images flow on, and, thus modified, stream back into the world, bringing to men the notion of the ideal form, or god, whose shape they have now taken. And this might be simply the material side of the mental process of forming a universal or ideal from many particulars by abstraction, or elimination of differences; Epicurus reducing all mental processes to flights of material εἶδωλα, in the same way that a modern physiologist might reduce all mental processes to

modifications of the material structure of the brain. But tempting as this theory looks, no good authority can be quoted in support of it. (In Cic. *l. c.*, “ex innumeris *individuis* existat,” a mention of the atoms seems rather superfluous; and a mention of the origin or mode of formation of the images is badly wanted. Remembering that the Latin is an unintelligent translation from the Greek, is it possible that Zeller is after all right in translating “from the innumerable *individuals*”? If so, the meaning should be *individual men*, not, as he takes it, *individual gods*).

¹ Lucretius (5. 351—363) gives the three in the same order. His argument is, that the world must be perish-

As nothing else in the Epicurean system is immortal *except the gods*, it has always been seen that the word *ὁμοιότητες* must be intended to describe the nature of the gods; but its meaning has not been satisfactorily explained¹.

Is it not possible that *ὁμοιότητες* may be an abbreviated expression for *συγκρίσεις* or *ἐνότητες ἐξ ὁμοίων*, as opposed to *συγκρίσεις* or *ἐνότητες ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν*: i. e. beings formed of *successions* of *similar* combinations of atoms, and not, like other objects, of more or less *permanent* combinations of the *same* atoms? Taken in this sense, the word *ὁμοιότητες* will at once describe the physical nature of the gods and account for the possibility of their being immortal².

Philodemus *περὶ εὐσεβείας*, Voll. Herc. II. Tom. II. p. 80 sq.; Gomperz Herc. Studien, p. 110:

— — φαίνε(τ)α(ι ἐν?)ότης, | δύναται γὰρ ἐκ τῆς | ὁμοιότητος ὑπάρ | χουσι δαιώνιον | ἔχειν τὴν τελείαν | εὐδαιμονίαν, ἐ | πειδήπερ οὐχ ἦτ | τον ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν | ἢ τῶν ὁμοίων στοι | χείων ἐν(ότ)ητες[ι] | νποτελεῖσθαι δ(ύ | ν)ανται, καὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ | Ἐπικούρου καταλεί | πονται, καθάπερ ἐν | τῷ περὶ ὁσιότη | τος.

(Gomperz writes the second word (*ἰδι*)ότης. He rightly alters *ὑποτελεῖσθαι* into *ἀποτελεῖσθαι*, which occurs again just below, and brackets the ι after *ἐνότητες*. He is probably

able, because it belongs to none of these three orders of being; i. e. he ignores the existence of any fourth immortal nature. This is perhaps another indication (cf. Lucr. 5. 155, referred to above), that he had not as yet carefully studied or fully understood the Epicurean doctrine of the divine nature.

¹ *Gassendi* (ed. 3. tom. 2. p. 55—6) took it to mean a “*corpus sui generis, aliud videlicet ab iis quae sint ex atomis concreta* :” but all authority is against such a view. *Schoemann* suggests, without much confidence, that

the gods may perhaps have been composed of *homogeneous atoms*, and therefore have held together more firmly than things composed of heterogeneous atoms. But this hypothesis (besides being totally without authority), would not make the gods immortal, though it might lengthen their lives.

² The concluding words of the compiler, *αὗται δὲ λέγονται ὁμοιομέρειαι καὶ στοιχεῖα*, are evidently an unfortunate attempt to explain the obscure word *ὁμοιότητες*, by a writer ignorant of its meaning.

right also in reading *ὑπάρχουσα* for *-σι*, though it might be not quite impossible to translate the word as a dat. plur. He professes himself unable to make sense of the passage.)

If we take *ὁμοιότητος* in the sense explained above, the first sentence becomes perfectly clear. "A being, if consisting of the *ὁμοιότης* (that is, composed of *successions* of *like* matter,) can enjoy its perfect happiness *for ever*." The next clause, as it stands, is unintelligible. But *if ὁμοίων and αὐτῶν were interchanged*, it would make good sense, and give just the explanation of *ὁμοιότητος* which is wanted:—"for unities (or individual existences), can be formed out of the *like* elements (succeeding one another) no less than out of the *same* elements (remaining); and (such unities) are recognised by Epicurus, as for instance in his treatise *περὶ ὁσιότητος*." Considering the innumerable blunders, either of the writer or of the modern transcriber, which occur in the *Volumina Herculanensia*, such a correction hardly seems too violent.

Then follow several mutilated lines on the same subject; the only words that suggest a definite meaning are *ἐπειδὴν ἐκ τῆς ὁμοίων ἄλλων (καλλ?)λων...συνκρίσεως...* "when (a being is formed) out of the combination of like elements in succession."

p. 81.σώματα καὶ τοῦτον, | τοὺς δὲ θεοὺς μὴ συν|αριθμῆσθαι, περιγράψαι αὐτοὺς, τελέως ἀναλήτων ἐσ|τίν· εἰ μὴ τὰς ἀνω|τάτωι διαιρούμε|νος κοινότητος [-τας conj. Gomperz] εἰ|μελλεν ἐνφρῶνη|τις [sic], ἐν ταύταις προ|ειλημμένων.

The general sense of this is clear, though the sentences are incomplete. As Gomperz points out, the first sentence must have begun with some such words as (*τὸ δὲ ὑπολαμβάνειν τῶ τὰ πάντα μὲν ἡγεῖσθαι*) *σώματα καὶ τοῦτον*, etc.: "to suppose that, in saying that all things are bodies, and not reckoning the gods alongside of them (that is, not putting the gods in a class apart, distinct from bodies), Epicurus excludes the gods altogether, is sheer stupidity."

The second sentence Gomperz considers to be "in hopeless confusion;" but he says "the sense was undoubtedly, 'unless one expects that he should, when setting forth a highest division, at the same time mention by name all the subordinate classes included.'"

It seems to me that this sense may be got out of the words as they stand, with two slight corrections; -*τας* for -*τος* (with Gomp.), and ΓΕ for Η after ἔνφρων or ἔμφρων. Supplying an infinitive after ἔμελλεν from the preceding sentence, we may translate as follows;—"unless indeed any man in his senses was to be expected to do so (sc. συναριθμεῖν τοὺς θεοὺς, to enumerate the gods as a distinct class) while distinguishing the highest general classes (sc. σώματα and κενόν) when they (the gods) are already included in those highest classes (viz. in that of σώματα)."

The passage continues:—

εἰ δὲ μνημονεύ(εσθαι) δέον, τοὺς θεοὺς μόνον ἀναιρεῖσθαι πρὸς αὐτοῦ φα(τέον?) τούτου χάριν; ἄλλ' οὐχὶ καὶ τότε [τοὺς Gomp.] (ἀν)θρώπους κ(αὶ τοὺς) ἵππους (καὶ) π(ά)νθ' ἀπλῶς τὰ κατὰ μέρος αἰσθητὰ τε καὶ νοητὰ (φύσε?)ων εἶδη;

The argument is this. An opponent says, "Epicurus divides all existing things into body and void; he therefore denies the existence of anything else. But the gods are neither body nor void; therefore, he denies the existence of the gods¹." Philodemus replies, "the gods are a *species* of the *summum genus* σώματα: there was no need therefore for Epicurus to mention them specially, any more than any other particular kind of body, such as men or horses."

On p. 116 occurs στερέμ(νι-?), and two lines lower, τὴν παραισθήσει [or παρ' αἰσθήσει?] σαρκ(ί)νη περιληπτὴν αἴσθησιν—: so that the subject of the page appears to be, that the gods are λόγῳ θεωρητοί.

In p. 118 occurs a tantalizing passage, of which just enough remains to shew how instructive it would have been if complete. We may read the text as follows, accepting most of Gomperz's suggestions:—

.....καὶ τα..φν
(λατ?)τοντων..δ.
..ν ομοια η λαμβα

¹ It must have been to avoid a similar misconception that the authority quoted in Plut. Plac. 1. 7. 15 (see

above) specified αὶ ὁμοίητες as a fourth kind of imperishable being, by the side of τὰ ἄτομα, τὸ κενόν, and τὸ ἄπειρον.

(νον)των η γεγεννη
 (μεν)η καν εξ υπερβα
 (σεως?) των μεταξυ
 (και? τ)η(ν) κατ αριθμον
 (συνκ)ρισιν οτε μεν
 (την εκ των?) αυτων καλε<ι>ν
 (οτε δε)την εκ των
 (ομοιων? [αλλων Gomp.]) και τη(ν) ...
 .. (τ?)αξι ου—

(Ten lines lower, occurs (ἀ?)φθαρτον.)

We can recognise here the *κατ' ἀριθμὸν σύγκρισις*, or combination by way of numerical or material identity; and (probably) the distinction between combinations of the *same* and of *like* elements, as on p. 80; but the meaning of the passage as a whole seems hopelessly lost.

In p. 121, an objection is discussed similar to that answered in p. 81, that Epicurus left no room for the gods in his classification of existences. We may read as follows, still mainly following Gomperz: (ἐκεῖ?)νο δ' ἀλ(ογώτατον??), (τ)ὸ λέ(γ)ειν | ὡς ο(ὐδ') ἐν τοῖς σά|μασιν (κα)τα(λείπει?) [or καταριθμεί? The facsimile has ..τα.ν..ει] | τοὺς θ(εοὺς, τῶν σ)ωμάτων (λέγω)ν τὰ | μὲν ε(ἶ)ναι (συνκ)ρίσεις, τὰ δ' ἐξ ὧν αἱ συν|κρίσεις πεπό- ηνται¹, μήτε γὰρ ἀτόμους | νομίζειν τ(οὺς θε)|οὺς μήτε συ(νθε- τοὺς?), ἐπειδήπερ—.

The gist of Philod.'s argument clearly is, that the gods are a *special kind of σύγκρισις ἐξ ἀτόμων*.

In the next page (122) occur some mutilated lines, the *general sense* of which was probably something of this sort:—

(εἰ δέ τινες εἰπόντες περὶ α)ἰτῶν ἀν(οσιώτα?)τα τυγχά- νου|(σιν, οὐδ)αμῶς διὰ (το|ὐθ' ὅσπερ?) ἀνοσίου<ς> [facsimile has ἀνοσίοι] δια|(βλητέον?) ἡμᾶς, εἰ μὴ (πεποίθ?)αμεν (οἷς? | ἐχρησ- μ)ώδουν εἰς (αὐτούς?)

¹ The words τῶν σώματων, κ.τ.λ. μὲν ἐστί συγκρίσεις, τὰ δ' ἐξ ὧν αἱ συγ- κρίσεις πεποίηται. are quoted from Epic. ad Herod., ap. Diog. Laert. x. 40: τῶν σωμάτων τὰ

Then follows:—

καὶ Μητρό|(δωρος) τυγχάνει τῆσεως τῶ | . . . (ἐν) τῶ
περὶ θε|(ῶν) . . δ' ἐν τῶ [so Gomp. for τῶν] πε|(ρὶ μετα)βολῆς τὸ
μῆ | (μετέχον?) τοῦ κενού | (ἄφθαρτ)ον [? so Gomp.: facsimile has
. . . ν], ἄπασαν | (δὲ σύ)νκρισιν φθαρ|(τῆν). Ἐπικούρω δ' κ.τ.λ.

Before ἐν τῶ . . ἐν τῶ Gomp. supplies οὐκ . . οὐδ'. Perhaps it should rather be μῆδ' . . μῆδ'.

The opponent has been arguing thus:—"on Epicurean principles, all bodies containing voids, i.e. all composite bodies, are dissoluble. Now you admit that your gods are συγκρίσεις or composite bodies; therefore, your gods are mortal, and you, who hold such a doctrine, are impious." Philodemus is engaged in defending the Epicureans, and Metrodorus in particular, against this charge. The Epicurean answer should be, that they never asserted *all συγκρίσεις without exception* to be perishable, but only the κατ' ἀριθμὸν συγκρίσεις. The question is, whether this answer can be found in the words before us.

Is the word after τυγχάνει (παρα)τήσεως = excuse? This would make sense, *if there were an infinitive* (e.g. εἰπεῖν) *to go with the τῶ*. "Metrodorus finds an excuse, or a way of clearing himself, by means of the fact that he nowhere says (as the opponent accuses him of saying) that (only) what contains no void (viz. the atoms) is imperishable, but that every combination is perishable." Without such an infinitive, it seems impossible to find any construction.

The next page (123) carries on the same argument. We read —τῆς ὁ(μοιότη?)ητος—: then, after two lines,—κλιω[? = κλιου?] | καταφάσκοντας ἐκ | (τῶ)ν αὐτῶν. καὶ | ὁ Μητρόδωρος δὲ | τὴν τοιαύτην ποιεῖ | (-ται?) διαστολήν | (ἐν τῶ) περὶ μετα|(βολῆς), καὶ φησιν (εἶν)αι? σύ)νκρισιν τῶν . . | (κατ' ἀ)ριθμὸν οὐ μόν|(ον ἄφ)θαρτον ἀλλὰ | (καὶ θεί?)αν ὀρθῶς (.α?)ν | (φάναι?) καὶ φιλαληθῶ|(ς) . . εν οἷς ἂν μῆ—.

Gomperz writes τῶν (κατ' ἀ)ριθμὸν, supposing only *four* letters to be lost here. But this fails to make sense; for why should a σύγκρισις τῶν κατ' ἀριθμὸν be imperishable¹?

¹ Duening, on Metrodorus, p. 42, asks the same question, and admits that he can find no satisfactory answer.

The explanation which he does suggest is most inexplicable.

Moreover, the space in the facsimile suits six letters better than four (the corresponding space in the line below contains nearly 7). We have only to suppose the two additional letters to have been $\mu\eta$, and read $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\nu\kappa\rho\iota\sigma\iota\nu\ \tau\acute{\omega}\nu\ \mu\eta\ \kappa\alpha\tau'\ \acute{\alpha}\rho\iota\theta\mu\acute{\omicron}\nu$, in order to make everything clear. The opponent's argument, as appears from the last page, was that the Epicureans had committed themselves to the principle that all $\sigma\upsilon\gamma\kappa\rho\iota\sigma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ whatever must be perishable. "No," answers Philodemus, "Metrodorus, in his treatise on 'Change,' makes the requisite distinction, and says that he could rightly and truthfully assert those composite bodies which are composed of elements *not numerically identical* (but perpetually replaced by other like matter) to be imperishable, and even divine."¹

Philodemus $\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\ \theta\epsilon\acute{\omega}\nu\ \delta\iota\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\eta\varsigma$, pap. no. $\left. \begin{matrix} 157 \\ 152 \end{matrix} \right\}$, Voll. Herc.

(Nap.) I. tom. VI. I, = Apogr. Ox. vol. 1, p. 73^a.

Nap. col. x.

1. 6. ¶ $\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\ \tau\omicron\iota\iota\nu\nu\ \kappa\iota\nu\acute{\eta}\sigma\epsilon\omega\varsigma$
7. $\theta\epsilon\acute{\omega}\nu\ \acute{\omega}\delta\epsilon\ \chi\rho\eta\ \gamma\iota\nu\acute{\omega}\sigma\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu\ \acute{\omicron}\upsilon\tau\epsilon\ \gamma\acute{\alpha}\rho\ \omicron\iota\eta\tau\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\nu\ \acute{\epsilon}\rho\gamma\omega\nu$
8. $\mu\eta\theta\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon\rho\omicron\nu\ \acute{\epsilon}\chi\epsilon\iota\nu\ \acute{\alpha}\nu\tau\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\ \acute{\eta}\ \delta\iota\acute{\alpha}\ \tau\eta\varsigma\ \acute{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\iota-$
9. $\alpha\varsigma\ (\tau\ ?)\acute{\omega}\nu\ \acute{\omicron}\delta\omega(\nu\ ?)-$

= Ox. p. 18.

10. . . . $\sigma(\acute{\upsilon}\ ?)\gamma\acute{\alpha}\rho(\ ?)\ \acute{\epsilon}\upsilon\tau\upsilon\chi\eta\varsigma\ \acute{\omicron}\ (\acute{\rho}\upsilon)\mu\beta\omicron\nu\acute{\omega}\mu(\epsilon\nu)\omicron\varsigma\ \acute{\alpha}\pi\alpha\nu-$
11. $(\tau\alpha)\tau\omicron\nu\ \beta\iota\omicron\nu\acute{\omicron}\ (\omicron\ \acute{\upsilon}\tau\ ?)\ \acute{\alpha}\kappa\iota\nu\acute{\eta}\tau\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\ \acute{\iota}\pi\omicron\lambda\eta\pi\tau\acute{\epsilon}\omicron\nu\ \acute{\omicron}\upsilon\delta\acute{\epsilon}$
12. $(\gamma)\alpha\rho\ \acute{\epsilon}\tau\iota\ \zeta\acute{\omega}\ \nu\ \nu\omicron\acute{\omicron}\acute{\iota}\tau\alpha\iota\ \tau(\acute{\omicron})\ \tau\omicron\iota\omicron\upsilon\tau\omicron\nu\ \acute{\alpha}\mu\alpha\ \delta\acute{\epsilon}\ \kappa\alpha\iota\ <\acute{\eta}\ ?>$
13. $\delta\iota\alpha\gamma\omega(\gamma)\acute{\eta}\ (\acute{\eta}\ ?)\ \acute{\eta}\delta\epsilon\iota\alpha\ \pi\rho\omicron\pi\acute{\iota}(\pi)\tau\epsilon\iota-$

.....
.....

19. AC $\acute{\epsilon}\nu\ \acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\omicron\iota\varsigma\ \kappa\alpha\iota\ \acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda(\omicron\iota\varsigma)\ (\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\xi}\ ?)\ \acute{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\omega(\nu)\ \kappa\alpha\iota\ (\acute{\alpha})\lambda\lambda\omega\nu\ \tau(\acute{\omega}\nu)$

¹ The same sense might perhaps be obtained in a different way, by reading $\tau\acute{\omega}\nu$ (or $\tau\acute{\omega}\nu\ \gamma\epsilon$) $\kappa\alpha\tau'\ \acute{\alpha}\rho\iota\theta\mu\acute{\omicron}\nu$ without, a negative, and supplying $(\acute{\alpha}\rho)\nu(\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\theta\alpha\iota)$ instead of $(\acute{\alpha})\nu$ ($\phi\acute{\alpha}\nu\alpha\iota$). [The space before ν suits two letters better than one.]

² We have here the advantage of the earlier and completer Oxford transcripts, except in the eight or nine lines

at the top of each column, which were obtained from pap. no. 157, unrolled after Hayter had left Naples, and therefore given only in the Naples published facsimile. I have compared the original, which is preserved in the Naples Museum. It is now in many places more imperfect than either of the facsimiles, but often gives valuable help where the facsimiles differ.

20. γινομένων οὐ λόγῳ θεωρουμ(ένων?)
 21. αἰτίων ἕτερα καθ' ἕκαστον (αἰ)σθητὸν
 22. τὸ γεγεννημένον οὐχ (ἐ)ν καὶ ταυτὸ κα(τ' ἀ)ριθμὸν
 23. πρὸς τὸν αἰῶνα, (κα)θάπερ ἡμεῖς Ο (?) πρὸς (ἔ)λον (?) τὸν
 βίον, (δι-)
 24. -όπερ καὶ κιν—

 31. — — — σογ δηλοι. διότ(ι) καὶ τ(ήν)
 32. ὕπαρξιν ἀνα<ι?>ρογ ον τὴν κίνησιν τῶν
 33. θεῶν· ἐν γὰρ εἶναι δεῖ τὸ κινούμενον, ἀλλ' οὐ πόλλ'
 34. ἐπὶ τῶν ἐξῆς τόπων, καὶ τὸ ζῶν αἰεὶ ταυτὸν,
 35. ἀλλ' οὐχ ὅμοια πολλά. οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ τὸν ε(ἰρ)ημέ-
 36. -νον τρόπον ὁ τοιοῦτος ἀμείβει θεός, ὅ(στις ἐ?)κ τῶν
 37. αὐτῶν συνεστηκῶς μεταλαμβάνει(τ)ῶν

Nap. col. xi.

1. 1. ἐτέρω(ν) τὰ(ς? φ)ύσει(ς) ἐπὶ τοῖς χρόνοις τῶν γεν-
 2. -νητικῶν. ἔστιν μέγ γάρ τις ὄρισμένος τόπος ὃν
 3. οὐκ ἐκβαίνει τὸν αἰῶνα τὰ στοιχεῖα· τῶν δὲ
 4. κατὰ μέρος ἐν τούτῳ τόπων, ἀνὰ μέρος ὅτε μὲν
 5. τούτους πέφυκεν μεταλαμβάνει(ν, ὅ)τε δὲ τού-
 6. -τους, ὥστε καὶ τὰς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐνόησας εὐόδως
 7. νοεῖσθαι κινουμένα(ς). οὐδὲ γὰρ τὸ μὴ πύ(κν)ωμα
 8. τοῖς θε(οῖς?) ΜΝΙΟΝ? ἢ ἄλλα(?) ὑ(πο)κείσθαι ΔΥСК ΕΝ

= Ox. p. 19.

9. . . . ω . . . (νο?)οὔμε(ν?) .. сνε (ο)ὐδὲ (φα?)-
 10. -τέον αὐτοὺς οὐδ' ὅλως μένειν· ἀλλ' ἡμεῖς μὲν
 11. ὄντες στερέμνιοι, μὴ στερεμνίου τινὸς ἡμῶν
 12. ὑπό(ν)τος, οὐτ' ἂν μένειν ο(ῦ)τε κινεῖσθαι δυναίμε-
 13. -θα· τοῖς<σ?> δε δ' (?) ἐπ(ι)στ(?)ερεῶν οὐ(κ)έτι(?) νοητέ(ον)—

 16. στερε(έμ)ν(ι) —
 17. οἰον . . . ος . . . μαγ . . . γ κατασμ(ικρὺ?)νειν
 18. σετ(α) καὶ τασκα . . . (ο?)ὐ δυσχερ(ῶς?) ἂν ἡ φύσις φε-
 19. -ροι σύγκριμα ν(οη)τὸν ἔχ(ο)ν πυκνότητα νοη-
 20. -τήν. εἰ δὲ τοῦ(ς) θεοῦ(ς) φ)θαρτο(ύς) ὥς(πε)ρ καὶ αὐ-

21. -τός ἐστιν (ν)οή(σει? καὶ) ἐμ πυκνότητι, (καὶ?) διάνοιαν
 22. οὐδ.....εστῆκασιν εκ α.....των
 23. .ι.....των....с κωλύονται τῆν ..ραλο
 24. —

Nap. col. x. l. 7. Nap. εργων: Orig. looks like ερην. Prob. ἔργον.

10—13. Corner containing beginnings of first four lines broken off, and lost in Orig. Placed as above in Ox.: *one line higher* in Nap., so that τον βιον -- εγγυχης, etc., are in one line.

12. init. Ox. ..ρετιζω: Nap. αριστ.ω.

13. init. Ox. ναγω.η: Nap. ..γγω—.

ib. Orig. and Ox. ηδειπροπι.γει (η, γ, and ε faint in Orig.)

Nap. .δειπροπι...ι.

23. Ox. and (probably) Orig. αιώνα: Nap. αγωνα.

32. Orig. γπ. ρΞΙΝΑΝ . ρΟΥ.....ΟΝΤΗΝ (rest gone). Ox. fin. ΤΩΝΚΙΝΗΟΝΤΩΝ: Nap. τῆν .ικησιnt..

33. fin. Orig. πολλ (indistinct): Ox. ποφα: Nap. πο..

36. Orig. —αμ[ε?]βειθε.[cc...τ.κ?]των. [letters in square brackets faint and doubtful; the others clear]: Ox. αμειρειθ-βοσο --- των: Nap. αμοιβοσθ --- ιτων.

37. Orig. —μεταλαμβ—: (β faint.) Ox. μεταλαμειδο—: Nap. μεταλαμβαν—.

Nap. col. xi. l. 1. Nap. τα: Orig. το(?).

3. Orig. (prob.) αιώνα: Nap. αγωνα.

8. init. Orig. τοισθε.....νη: Nap. στε[ρ]εμνιονη.

11. fin. Orig. ημιν: Ox. ηων: Nap. .ων.

13. Ox. .λτοιδελεπ...ερεωνου...νοητ:

Orig. —δε — ερεωνου: Nap.ε.επ ——— νοητε.

17. fin. Nap. см...νειν: Ox. см...οιν.

18. init. Orig. and Ox. σεται: Nap. ισεται.

ib. Orig. γδγсхер..αηηφ.сic: Ox. γδγсхер..αηηφαсic: Nap. γсд. схер..αηηφγсic.

19. Ox. λ..τονεχο..πγκ: Nap.....νεχο.спγκ: Orig. —εχ[ο?].πγκ.

ib. fin. Ox. τα.νο.: Nap. τα..ει..

20. Orig. сарто: Ox. 'αρτο: Nap. 'αργο.

23. Orig. 'κω.γονταιτηνΓ.αλο: Ox. 'κωατοнтаιτην^ο..αλο: Nap. сκωπτοнтаιτην..ραλο.

The passage seems to be an attack on the Stoic doctrine that gods reside in and travel with the heavenly bodies¹.

Col. x. ll. 6—13: "Concerning the motion of the gods, we ought to hold as follows. We must neither suppose that they have nothing else to do than (to travel) through the infinite paths (?)—; for he is not happy who is whirled round² all his life through: nor must we regard the gods as motionless; for a thing of that sort (sc. a thing without motion) is not thought to be so much as alive; and at the same time, their pleasant way of life falls to the ground (?)."

Of ll. 19—24 enough is preserved to shew that they describe the contrast between the substance of the gods, as beings *λόγω θεωρητοί*, and composed *ἐξ ἄλλων καὶ ἄλλων* (cf. *περὶ εὐσεβ.* p. 80 above), and that of a *στερέμνιον*, such as a man, which remains *ἐν καὶ ταὐτὸ κατ' ἀριθμόν*: but we can hardly hope to recover the exact words. The word after *αἰσθητὸν* may very likely have been *χρόνον*: the line would then mean "(elements) different at each perceptible time," i.e. after each finite interval of time.

In l. 31 sq., the sense seems to require something like *τὴν ὑπαρξιν ἀνα<(>ρα (ὁ εἰσάγ)ων τὴν κίνησιν τῶν θεῶν*. I should propose to explain the paragraph as follows:—"because he who asserts the motion of the gods (sc. motion of translation, or in an orbit?) destroys their very being. For the moving body must be *one*, and not *many* in its successive positions (i.e. must preserve its identity through its changes of position); and (accordingly) the living being (which resides in, or is identified with, the moving body) must be always the same, and not many like things." In other words, motion can be said to take place only when the *same matter* is found after a finite time in a *fresh position*. Hence, the moving body (and therefore

¹ The same subject is apparently discussed in *περὶ εὐσεβ.* pp. 114—5.

² *ῥυμβονώμενος* seems to be one of the few words rightly restored by the Naples editor. He reads the next word *ἀπαναριστήως*, "without his breakfast"!—a state of things, as he

gravely points out in his Latin note, that would be particularly annoying to the pleasure-loving gods of Epicurus. This is hardly more than a fair sample of the sort of work published, apparently in all seriousness, by the Neapolitan restorer of the text.

the living being identified with it) must, from the nature of motion itself be a *κατ' ἀριθμὸν σύγκρισις*, i.e. a body composed of matter *permanently the same*; whereas the gods are not such bodies, but are (in respect of their matter) *οὐχ ἓν, ἀλλ' ἕμοια πολλά*. Therefore a living being residing in a star cannot be a god.

But then, it occurs to the writer that he has *overstated* the sameness of matter in a moving body; and he proceeds in the next sentence to make the necessary limitations. "Not but that such a god (sc. the supposed star-god) *does* change, in the way I have mentioned, inasmuch as, though consisting of the *same* elements (at successive moments), he takes in turn the being of the different things suited to generate him, at the successive periods of time." I.e. the solid star or other body *does* from time to time lose *some* of its elements and take in *some* fresh ones, in the ordinary processes of nutrition and decay (cf. "aether sidera pascit," Lucr.); although, *taken as a whole*, it consists of *the same* matter from moment to moment. "For there is a certain definite course, or orbit, which the elements do not quit during the whole time (?)¹; but of the particular positions (occupied by the moving body) within this space, they (sc. the elements) naturally come to occupy in turn first one and then another; so that the wholes composed of these elements are easily conceived as moving."

I.e. while traversing a certain definite portion of its course (though not perhaps during its whole existence), the body continues to consist of *the same matter*; and so, *the same matter* occupies successively *different positions*. Accordingly, the body answers to the definition of a *moving body*.

The theory underlying the argument appears to be that a thing retains its identity, while either *changing its position without change of matter*, or *changing its matter without change of position*. But if *both matter and position change together*, no kind of permanent existence is left, and it could only be said that one thing has perished and another has come into being. Now the gods change continuously in respect of matter; there-

¹ τὸν αἰῶνα needs explanation.

fore, they must remain unchanged in respect of position, and "he who attributes motion to them (as those do who make them travel with the heavenly bodies) destroys their very being."

The next section appears to discuss the question whether a god could be said to *reside in* or *be supported by* a solid body such as a star, even putting its motion out of account¹. The first sentence may have run in some such way as this;—οὐδὲ γὰρ τὸ μὴ πύ(κν)ωμα τοῖς θε(οῖς)...ὑ(πο)κεῖσθαι δυσχ(ερές) ἐν (τόπ)ῳ(γε νο)οῦμε(ν μ)ένο(υσιν· ο)ὐδὲ (μέντοι φα)τέον αὐτοῖς οὐδ' ὄλωσ μένειν. "For we do not conceive any difficulty in *that which is not a dense body* forming a support to the gods, *as long as they remain at rest*; but then we must not regard them (sc. the supposed star-gods) as remaining at rest at all." I.e. there are two objections to the star-god theory: first, that the true gods cannot be in motion, and secondly, that they cannot reside in or on any dense (and materially permanent) body. Philodemus has already proved the first point, and now goes on to prove the second.

The next sentence is easier. "We men, being solid bodies ourselves, could neither remain at rest nor move, unless we had some solid body to form a support for us (but we must not go on to suppose that the gods are supported by solids too)."

ll. 17—23: (For if one regards the gods and their habitations as *not* dense or materially permanent), nature would without difficulty admit of³ a composite being apprehended only by thought (= λόγῳ θεωρητὸν), and having a density apprehended only by thought (such as is the Epicurean god): but if a man conceives the gods as mortal like himself, and dwelling in a

¹ In l. 8, we must begin by discarding the Naples reading *στερεμνιον*, which must be due either to a "soprapposto" that has since dropped off, or to unusual carelessness on the part of the transcriber. The original is here quite clear, and gives *τοικθε.....N*.

² Cf. *Lucr.* 5. 153: "Sedes quoque (of the gods) nostris sedibus esse dissimiles debent, tenues ceu corpora eorum."

³ Is it possible that *βάσις*, and not *φύσις*, is the right reading? The (usually more trustworthy) Oxford facsimile gives *φασίς*. We might then translate, "there would be no difficulty in *the substratum* (sc. a *βάσις νοητή*, or thought-apprehended base) *supporting* a thought-apprehended composite being," which would agree better with the context.

region of density, and has no idea of their true nature (?) (then they could not exist except as objects of sense?)

The last sentence can hardly be restored, but may have taken some such shape as this; εἰ δὲ τοῦ(ς θεοῦ(ς) φθαρτο(ύς) ὡς(πε)ρ καὶ αὐτίς ἐστι (ν)οή(σει καὶ) ἐμ πυκνότητι, (καὶ) διά- νοιαν οὐχ (ἔξει ὡς δι)εστήκασιν— τῶν (σ)τ(ερεμν)ίων, (οὔτω)ς κωλύονται—.

Philod. περὶ θεῶν διαγ. Nap. Col. xv. (The concluding paragraph.)

1. 2. —ὑπάρ-
 3. χουσί(ν) τε καὶ διατετήρηται καὶ διατηρηθῆσον-
 4. -ται τὸν ἅπαντα χρόνον πάντως· καὶ γεγέννη-
 5. -κεν αὐτοῖς τὰ πρόσφορα πάντα καὶ γεννησογ, περι-
 6. -ληπτὰ μὲν διανοία, τοῖς δ' αἰσθητηρίοις οὐχ ὑ-
 7. -ποπίπτοντα, ἕτινα ταῦτ' ἐστὶν ἐπὶ ζ(ῶ)ων. καὶ
 8. μ..... ζῶ-

= Ox. p. 23.

9. -α δὲ πάντα καὶ τὰ παραπλήσι' αὐτοῖς, οὐδετέρου
 10. δήπουθεν ἔχεται τῶν εἰρημένων.

ll. 1—8 are given as above in Nap., except -ροῖς in l. 6.

l. 5. Orig. confirms αὐτοῖς. The last two letters of γεννη- σογ are faint in Orig., and what is left of them might stand equally well, or perhaps better, for εἰ.

l. 6 fin. Orig. gives αἰσθητηριοι Ϟ Ϟ . ν γ: i.e. οἰ followed by the top of a round letter twice over; then (after a blank of one letter), the upper part of a χ. Thus enough is left to prove that the true reading is αἰσθητηρίοις οὐχ, and not, as in Nap., -ριογ οὐχ.

l. 9 fin. Orig. apparently confirms Ox. in reading οὐδετέρου, and not, as Nap., οὐδὲ γὰρ οὐ.

The meaning of the passage depends on the question what is the subject of the verbs γεγέννηκεν and γεννησογ. The Naples editor boldly changes γεγέννηκεν into γεγεννήκασιν, and γεννησογ into γεννήσουσι, and translates (aspirating αὐτοῖς), "suppeditaverunt sibi et suppeditabunt quae commoda sunt." But this violent alteration of the text by no means gets rid of the difficulty; for γεννᾶν means, not *suppeditare*, but *generare*;

and it is well known that the Epicurean gods generate nothing. The only way of making sense without unjustifiably altering the text appears to be to take πάντα as the subj. and τὰ πρόσφορα as the obj. of the verbs, and to translate (reading γεννήσει, which the Orig. rather confirms,) "All things have ever generated and will ever generate for them what is appropriate to them, [sc. those ὅμοια εἰδῶλα by the confluence of which the divine being is constituted,] (in a form) comprehensible by thought, but not subject to the organs of sense, as these organs exist in animals¹." That is, images such as are needed to constitute the gods are perpetually given off by objects throughout the worlds; and consequently, there is nothing impossible in the immortality of the gods so constituted.

Philod. *περὶ θανάτου*, pap. no. 1050. Voll. Herc. (Nap.) I. tom. IX. = Ox. tom. IV. Nap. col. 1 = Ox. p. 22.

1. νῦν (δὲ σ)οφῶ γενομένων καὶ ποσ(ὸ)ν
 2. χρόνον(ν ἐ)πιζήσαντ(ι) τὸ μέγιστον ἀγα-
 3. -θὸν ἀπε(ί)ληπται τῆς δὲ κατὰ τὴν ἰσό-
 4. -τητα αὐτ(ο)ῦ καὶ τὴν ἴμοειδειαν πορεί-
 5. -ας γινομέ(ν)ης ἕως (ε)ἰς ἄπειρον εἰ δυνα-
 6. -τὸν εἴη ρ...ζειν οἰκεῖόν ἐστιν. ἂν
 7. δὲ παρα τ...ητα. τῆς μὲν εὐδαιμ(ο)-
 8. -νίας ἀφαίρ(εσι)ς οὐ γίνεται τῆς γεγονυίας,
 9. κῶλυσι(ς) δὲ τῆς ἔτι μετουσίας αὐτῆς.
1. 1. Ox. γυν...φωίγενσ: Nap. νικ...ωίγεν.
 2. Ox. πιζης: Nap. ..ζης. Ib. fin. Ox. δια: Nap. α. α.
 3. Ox. διε. \ηπ: Nap. α...ηπ.
 4. fin. Ox. περει: Nap. π. ρει.
 5. Ox. εως: Nap. εω.

¹ It is not easy to guess the purport of the missing line. It may perhaps have been something like this:—"But the question whether they use their bodily members like) all animals and similar beings, does not belong to either of the subjects I have here treated." (The writer has just been

saying that there are some questions about the gods which it is better not to ask.) I formerly thought of reading αὐτοὺς for αὐτοῖς, and taking τὰ πρόσφορα πάντα as subj.:—"All things appropriate to their nature generate them;" but the letter in the Orig. is clearly ι, and not γ.

6. Οχ. εΙΗ/ ... ΖΕΙΝ : Nap. εΙΗΡ... ΖΕΙΝ : Orig.¹ is said to confirm Nap.
 7. Οχ. (and Orig.) ΤΑ. ΤΗΣ : Nap. ΤΑΥΤΗΣ.
 9. Οχ. ΚΩΛΥCΙ. ΔΕ. C : Nap. Κ. ΛΥC. ΔΕΤΗΣ.²

The general meaning is clear enough. The writer is shewing that, for man, greater length of life does not mean greater happiness. The only doubt is as to the sense of the middle sentence. The words εἰς ἄπειρον suggest a contrast between the *eternal* happiness of the *gods* and the *temporal* happiness attainable by *man*; and this, I believe, gives the key to the passage. The form in which this contrast would present itself to an Epicurean may be gathered from other passages³. Perfect happiness, to Epicurus, means complete freedom from pain⁴; and pain may be either *the sense of evil in the present*, or *the apprehension of evil in the future*. Now man, as well as god, may (by acquiring wisdom) attain to a complete exemption from *present* evil; but the intensity of the god's happiness at each moment is immeasurably increased by the certain assurance that it will *continue for ever*,—that is, by the complete absence of *apprehension for the future*⁵. Now man can never have this assurance; and therefore, when he has once reached the maximum of happiness attainable *without* it, in the extinction of *present* pain or desire, he has got all that nature has to give, and has no reason to wish for a longer life⁶.

¹ Recently examined, through the kindness of Professor Comparetti. I have not seen it myself.

² The Naples commentator's interpretation is worth quoting, as a specimen of the lengths to which bad scholarship can go. πορεία, according to him, stands for πορία, and πορία for εὐπορία, wealth. He then puts a note of interrogation after οὐκ εἰσιν; takes the mutilated verb before οὐκ εἰσιν to be ῥιπτάζειν, and translates,—“cum autem comparatae sint divitiae [= πορείας γυνομένης,] conditioni et ideis(!) ejusque pares, [= κατὰ τὴν ἰσότητα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν ὁμοειδεῖαν,] quousque in infinitum, si fieri possit, projicere

patrimonium [= οὐκείων?] licet?” And it was for the sake of commentaries such as this that the publication of the facsimiles was delayed for half a century!

³ Cf. D. L. x. 121: τὴν εὐδαιμονίαν διχῆ νοεῖσθαι τὴν τε ἀκροτάτην, οἷα ἐστὶ περὶ τῶν θεῶν, ἐπίτασιν οὐκ ἔχουσαν καὶ τὴν ἀνθρωπίνην, ἔχουσαν προσθήκην καὶ ἀφάρεσιν ἡδονῶν.

⁴ D. L. x. 139 and 128.

⁵ Cic. N. D. 1. 51: “(Deus) habet exploratum fore se semper cum in maximis, tum in aeternis voluptatibus.”

⁶ D. L. x. 145 (κυρ. δοξ. 20): ὁ ἄπειρος χρόνος ἴσῃ ἔχει τὴν ἡδονὴν καὶ ὁ πεπε-

The first sentence of the present passage is to the same effect. "(If we were gods, it might be different;) but as it is, when a man has once become wise (i.e. learnt the secret of happiness) and has lived on for a certain time, he has got the greatest good (attainable by him)."

Of the second sentence, I can offer no translation that is altogether satisfactory; but there are some indications of its drift. *κατὰ - - τὴν ὁμοειδειαν* refers us to D. L. x. 139, and the *κατὰ ὁμοειδειαν ὑπόστασις* of the gods. And in this connection, *πορεία*, the substantive of *πορεύομαι*, and the natural Greek equivalent of *transitio*, suggests the *transitio visionum* of Cic., and the *συνεχῆς ἐπιρρύσις τῶν ὁμοίων εἰδώλων* of Diog. If this is right, we have here a description of that peculiarity in the nature of the gods, which secures them from destruction and decay to all eternity, and thereby makes the higher happiness possible to them. But *ἰσότητα*, as it stands, seems inexplicable. Perhaps (without professing to restore the actual words) we may get something like the true sense by reading *ιδιότητα* for *ἰσότητα*¹, and filling the lacuna by *ταγτάζειν*², "to go on in the same way." The sentence would then read thus:—"but while the flux of matter answering to his (sc. the god's) peculiar nature, and to his (merely) *formal* identity, goes on, it is proper to his nature to continue in the same state (sc. a state of unchanging happiness) to all eternity, should it prove possible³." Such a sentence would of course be intelligible only on the assumption (which seems a reasonable one) that the words *ὁμοειδεια* and *πορεία* are in this connection recognised terms of

ασμένος, εἴαν τις αὐτῆς τὰ πέρατα καταμετρήσῃ τῷ λογισμῷ. Cf. Lucr. 3. 944—9, (Natura loq.) "Nam tibi praeterea quod machiner inveniamque, quod placeat, nil est: eadem sunt omnia semper. ...eadem tamen omnia restant, omnia si perges vincendo vincere saecula, atque etiam potius, si nunquam sis moriturus."

¹ i.e. Δ for c. The grain of the papyrus is so easily mistaken for an ι, that the presence or absence of ι in

the copies counts for little.

² There is good authority for the word in the form *τεντάζειν*, which implies the other. *ταντάζειν* agrees exactly with the indications of Ox., the earliest transcript, though the later ones give ρ as the first letter. The number of verbs in *-ζειν* that will fit the lacuna is limited, and I can find no other that would make any sort of sense.

³ *εἰ δυνατόν εἶη* needs explanation.

the Epicurean philosophy, defined elsewhere, and supposed here to be understood by the reader without further explanation.

The next sentence is perfectly straightforward. The lacuna must be filled with some verb in the subjunctive,—e.g. *παρὰ γ(ΕΙΝ)ΗΤΑΙ, τῆς* —: and we must translate as follows:—“but if it so befall (i.e. if misfortune or death comes), we are not deprived of the happiness (viz. that which is already past) but merely prevented¹ from partaking of it any longer.” I.e. the happiness which we *have already enjoyed* is our own, and cannot be taken from us, whatever may befall us in the future.

W. SCOTT.

¹ The Oxford facsimile disposes of the too ingenious *καλυσιδέτης* of the Naples edition.

THE MERTON CODEX OF CICERO'S DE NATURA
DEORUM.

As I have had occasion to spend a good deal of time upon this Codex, which was kindly lent to me by the authorities of Merton College with a view to my edition of the *De Natura Deorum*, I think it may be useful that I should put on record what I have learnt as to its history and character.

We are told in the fly-leaf that it was given to the Merton Library by William Reade, a Fellow of the College, who was Bishop of Chichester from 1368 to 1385. He purchased it from Thomas Trilleck, who was Bishop of Rochester between the years 1364 and 1372. It is curious that the British Museum contains a MS volume of Latin Sermons (Royal MSS 10 A XI) similarly purchased from Trilleck by Reade, and presented by him to the College 'de Sancta Trinitate,' founded by Richard Earl of Arundel at Chichester. Both volumes have Bp Reade's library mark, and the fly-leaf in both shows the same handwriting, probably Reade's own.

The Merton Codex, which I have denoted as Oxf. in the new volume of my edition, is a neatly written parchment volume consisting of 134 leaves or 268 pages. There are two columns in the page, each column containing 37 lines, and each line containing on the average 8 words. The words and sentences are divided. Abbreviations are frequent. It contains the three books of the *De Officiis* in 68 pages, two pages of *Epitaphia Ciceronis edita olim a duodecim sapientibus*, the three books of the *De Natura Deorum* in 64 pages, the 1st book of the *De Divinatione* (here called the 4th *De Natura Deorum*) as far as § 106 *duros ultra labores* in 21 pages, and the first four

Philippics as far as IV § 15 *quem habebat amisit*. The 3rd *Philippic* is made to end at III 27 *victurum neminem*, the latter half (from § 28 *hodierno die* to *consuerint*) appearing as the 4th, and our 4th as the 5th. This completes the original codex ending at p. 200. The last 68 pages, which are occupied with Palladius *De Re Rustica* in 13 books, are written in a different hand belonging to the 13th century.

Mr E. M. Thompson of the British Museum has kindly examined the volume for me and informs me that the original Codex was written in England towards the end of the 12th century. As there are only three MSS which are definitely stated to be of an earlier date, viz. the Vienna Codex V of the 10th century, the imperfect Harleian **K***, and the Leyden Vossianus A of the 11th, to which we may perhaps add the Palatine (P), called *perantiquus* in Baiter's ed., it is evidently deserving of a full collation. The only other MSS which can rival it in age are two others in the Leyden collection, Orelli's B and C (Baiter's H) both of the 12th century, and two French MSS which seem never to have been collated, one in the National Library at Paris no. 15085, said to be written at the end of the 12th century, and one in the Library at Tours no. 688, said to belong to the same century. I mention these last in the hopes that I may be able to learn further particulars about them from some reader of the *Journal*, and also that I may perhaps hear of other MSS of equal antiquity which have escaped my notice. Halm in his preface to the Orellian edition of the philosophical treatises of Cicero mentions a codex of the 11th century contained in the Munich Library (MS 528), but I am informed by Mr Reid that he can learn nothing further about this from the present Librarian.

Notwithstanding his neat writing, the scribe is undoubtedly very careless (1) in the division of words and sentences, (2) in mistaking uncommon for familiar words, (3) in repeating words or clauses, (4) in omissions arising from the recurrence of similar words or syllables. As examples of (1) I may cite *quid jus* for *quidvis* I 39, *in situ* for *nisi tu* I 57, *video* for *in deo* I 67, *feres*

* The thick type denotes the English MSS collated by Mr Swainson in my edition.

for *se res* III 66, *hoc diceretur pius esse* for *hoc diceret turpius esse* I 70, *invidia* for *in India* III 42, *quid doceam* for *quid Oceani* III 24, *tam utiles* for *tutelae* III 74. Examples of (2) are *carnales* for *Carneades* III 29, *triformis* for *Trophonius* III 49, *celsos* for *caesios* I 83, *teximus eo ede* for *Thelxinoe Aoede* III 54, *et amet* for *Aetam et* III 55. Examples of (3) are III 17 where instead of *plurima a te Balbe dicta sunt* we read *plurima cum pulchritudine mundi B. d. s.*, the words *cum—mundi* being taken from a few lines below, where they followed *pulchra*, which the copyist probably confounded for the moment with *plurima*, and never corrected his mistake, if indeed he ever became aware of it. In the same way in III 33, instead of *nullum igitur animal aeternum est*, we read *n. i. a. appetit quaedam aeternum est*, without any attempt at sense, the words *appetit quaedam* being inserted from below, where they followed another *animal*; but the copyist writes on, apparently quite unconscious of his mistake. So in III 34, instead of *quin id intereat, etenim ea ipsa*, the copyist looking back a few lines sees another *intereat* followed by *necesse est*, and accordingly writes *necesse est* for *etenim* here: in III 71 (*inita subductaque ratione nefaria scelera meditantes*), the copyist on coming to *ratione* allows his eye to stray to another *ratione* some lines below and goes on there *qui in amore summo summaque inopia*, returning then to *nefaria*.

The last kind of carelessness specified was the omission of clauses owing to the recurrence of similar words or syllables. The following may be quoted as examples.

II 21 after *non utitur* om. *nihil autem—utitur*.

after *esse mundum* om. *similiter—esse mundum*.

32 after *pluris esse* om. *necesse est—pluris esse*.

36 after *non sit deterior* om. *mundi—homine deterior*.

43 after *praestantem intelligentiam* om. *in sideribus—intellegentiam*.

46 after *nihil sit melius* om. *mundo—id sit melius*.

47 after *absit extremum quantum*, om. *idem a summo—eruditum*.

64 after *vacare voluerunt* om. *ea parte—voluerunt*.

III 9 after *facere in* om. *causis—facere in*, which is however superscribed in the same hand.

18 after *esset aliquid* om. *in rerum—esse aliquid.*

29 after *omne animal* om. *tale est—omne animal.*

35 after *corpora intereant* om. *non—cum intereant.*

79 after *valere sic* om. *non—nemo sit.*

90 after *penis* om. *luendis—poetis.*

I 70 after *alterum utrum* om. *esse verum—concessit* before *esset.*

So in I 95 we read *nisi nunquamne vidisti*, instead of *nisi nunquam vidi solem aut mundum beatum. Quid! mundum praeter hunc umquamne vidisti?*

In the great majority of the above quotations, if not in all, and in many similar cases the Merton Codex stands alone. While they show the carelessness of the copyist, they also show that he does not go wrong of malice prepense, like the writer of the Cambridge Codex, with the idea of improving on his original. He does not try to make sense, and therefore his blunders are all of a mechanical nature. If we set aside these idiosyncrasies, the question arises, with which of the other MSS is this most closely connected. I think the instances given below, which might be multiplied to any extent, show conclusively that it is very nearly allied to the oldest known codex, Orelli's V, written in the 10th century, and to the Harleian Codex 5114 M, written in the latter half of the 15th century. To the same group belong the Roman and Venetian editions of 1471. The relation in which it stands to Orelli's V is curious. Where there is a second reading in V, this is usually followed in the Merton Codex (Oxf.), but not by any means universally, not in general where it is specified that the correction or marginal reading in V is written *secunda manu*, as in II 69, where V² has the correct *deflagravisse*, while Oxf. agrees with V¹ in the reading *deam migravisse*. Sometimes an older reading is preserved in Oxf., which has been corrected in V, thus in II 18 Oxf. has *apparet* and *ne cogitari*, where V has by correction *apparet* and *nec cogitari*; in II 56 V has *ementita* by correction, while Oxf. with MCR retains, what was probably the original reading of V, *ea mentita*. Sometimes both readings are combined, as in II 27 where V¹ has *eis fervescent*, V² *effervescunt*, Oxf. *eis effervescent*; II 127 where V¹ has *cursu*, V² *morsu*, Oxf. *incursu morsu*. Some-

times we observe a general resemblance combined with slight and probably accidental variation, as in II 123 where AB¹V¹ have *data elephantos* (doubtless representing an original *elephantost*), corrected to *d. elephanto* in B², to *d. elephantis* in PV²HMR, and to *d. elephanti* in Oxf.; in II 146, where ABEP read *et parte tangendi*, V by corr. *et arte tangendi*, and Oxf. *arte et tangendi*; in II 42, where BC rightly give *id et*, and A¹PV¹ *id est*, V² has *id est que*, E *idem*, and Oxf. **MRCV** *idemque*. The conclusion to which these things point, seems to be that Oxf. was copied from V at a time when some, but not all the corrections, which are now found there, had been made. One would like to know whether Orelli's 'secunda manus' always denotes the same handwriting and, if so, what is its date. At the same time there are occasional difficulties in the way of this hypothesis: for twenty cases, say, in which Oxf. agrees with V against the rest of Orelli's MSS, we find one, it may be, in which Oxf. approaches more nearly to some of them than to V. Thus in II 86, where Baiter reads *ecferant*, AC have *et ferant*, B *haec ferant*, E *hec ferant*, V *eo ferant*, while Oxf. and **M** have *nec ferant*. Perhaps here the true reading of V may have been *ec*, misread *eo* by the collator, and then *ec* may have been changed to the more familiar *nec* by Oxf. In II 73 V has *locus*, the other MSS *locus est*, Oxf. *locutus est*; in II 64 BCV have *caelestem*, Oxf. **BM** *caelestium*, **AECR** *caelestum*; in II 50 V with **HMR** has *tum australis*, while Oxf. has *aut austr.* with **ABCEPB**.

As V wants the whole of Book I, my examples are necessarily confined to the 2nd and 3rd books.

II 27 *subditis* V² Oxf. **M** Asc., *subitis* **ABCEPV¹B**.

29 *in quoque genere* A²B Asc., *quoquo* **CB**, *quo* A¹PV Oxf.

31 *cum homines* A²B²V Oxf. Asc. **HLMO**, *quin h.* **CEPB**.

33 *prima* **ABEV** Oxf. **BMV** Asc., *primo* **CPHLO**.

34 *in ulla* V² Oxf. **LM**, *in nulla* MSS generally, *in illa* **V**

Asc.

38 *id quod* **ACEGBH**, *quod* **BPV** Oxf. **M**.

in equo quam in eculeo V² (sec. m.) and MSS generally, *nequaquam in eculeo* V¹, *nequaquam* (contracted) *in eque* Oxf.

id in perfecto **CPBM** Oxf. corr. fr. *is* AV, *is in p.* BE.

41 *omnium* V² (sec. m.) and MSS generally, om. Oxf. V¹.

45 *restat* MSS generally, *sane* (repeated from *sanae* above)
restat V Oxf. **MCV**.

47 *extremum quantum* V² Oxf. Red. Asc., *extremum* MSS
generally.

48 *potest indoctius* ACEPV¹**BH**, *potest esse indoctius* BV²
Oxf. Asc. **LMO**.

49 *quot* CEPV²**GH** Oxf., *quod* AB¹V¹**BO**, *quid* B²**M**.

conficiat B by corr., *confeciat* A by corr., *confectat* CEP**BL**,
confecta V Oxf. **MRV**.

51 *Saturni* by corr. BV also Oxf. **HM**, *Saturnis* A, *Saturnia*
CE**B**.

56 *versantur* CB**H**, *versatur* ABEPV Oxf. **MC**.

59 *modum* AEV Oxf., *mundum* B¹**CB**.

venis et Oxf. B²V²**MO**, *venisset* B¹**B**, *venis sed* CAE, *venis*
nec V¹.

61 *ea ipsa* B, *ea ipsa vis* ACEV² Oxf. Mus.*, *ea ipsa vi* V¹.

vides—vides V² Oxf. **MO**, *vides—vide* AV¹B, *vide—vide* CE**B**.

62 *Semela* V Oxf., *semele* A²BCE, *semel* A¹.

mysteriis ABCE**BO**, *ministeriis* V Oxf., **LMR**.

65 *planius quam* E**O**, *planius quem* AV¹ Oxf., *planiusque*
EV²**BLMRV**, *plenusque* C.

66 *alteri* A², *alterum* A¹BCEV¹**B**, *altero* PV² Oxf. **HM** +.

69 *deflagravisse* CEPV² (sec. m.) **BH**, *deagravisse* A, *demi-*
gravisse B by corr., *deum migravisse* V¹ Oxf.

abfuisset A²V², *afuisse* A¹BC¹V¹, *affuisse* E, *adfuisset* Oxf.

70 *ut cum gigantibus* ABEV¹ Oxf. **M**, *id est gigantibus*
V² (sec. m.).

71 *quos deos* ABCEV¹, *hos deos* V² Oxf.

76 *sit necesse est melius* ABCV¹ Oxf., *sit necesse est esse*
melius V².

80 *nihil autem* ABCEV¹, *nihil autem est* V²**M**+, *nihil autem*
esse Oxf. **CR**.

83 *quacumque movemur* BV Oxf. **M**, *qua movemur* ACE +.

100 *saxa nativis* CEV Oxf. **M**, *saxasanativis* AB¹, *saxosa-*
nativis B².

101 *spiritu* BV² Oxf. **M**, *spiritus* ACEV¹.

* 'Mus.' denotes the consensus of the mss in the British Museum.

111 *Andromeda aufugiens* V Oxf. by corr. in A and B, *Andromeda haud fugiens* CP, *Andromeda haut fugiens* E.

114 *infernis e* BCP, *inferni se* V¹M, *inferni de* V² Oxf., *infernis de* E.

122 *ea est* BCE, *eas et* APV Oxf. M.

humilitas BCEV¹ Oxf., *humilatas* AP, *humiliatas* V².

123 *alii generis bestiis* P, *aliis generis escis* ABC¹, *aliis gen. estis* V¹, *alius generis escis* V² Oxf.

126 *purgantes* O, *purgante* ABCV¹, *purgatione* P, *purgare* V² Oxf. M, *purgantur* E.

127 *morsu* PV²M, *cursu* ABCEV¹+, *incursu morsu* Oxf.

129 *aiunt* Oxf. V by corr., *alunt* ABCEPV.

excuderunt ABCPV, *excuderint* EV², *excluserint* V marg. Oxf.

131 *varia et tam* V² Oxf. Asc., *variae tam* AV¹, *varie tam* B, *varia tam* CEP.

134 *constrictis* V Oxf. MCR, *constructis* ABCEP.

136 *ducant* ABC, *adducant* PV Oxf. M, *abducant* E.

138 *contagione* ABCEP+, *coagitatione* V Oxf. M.

143 *coniventibus* PV Oxf. M, *conluentibus* ABCEBH, *confluentibus* LNO.

150 *ad tibiaram* ABCEV¹, *ac tibiaram* PV² Oxf. M.

admotione B²CPV² Oxf., *ad motionem* AEV¹, *admonitione* B¹.

151 *consecione* V² Oxf. M, *confectione* B, *confectionem* ACEPV¹.

153 *accipit ad cognitionem* A¹BCEPV¹, *acc. ab iis cogn.* V², *acc. ab his cogn.* Oxf. MRV.

162 *providentia* (by corr. fr. *prudentia*) V Oxf. M, *prudentia* ABCEP+.

167 *prosperae semper* ACP+, *prosperae semper* BEV¹, *prosperae eveniunt semper* V² Oxf. RV.

168 *vobis* ABCEPV², *quovis* V¹ Oxf.

III 8 *posses* Oxf. V², *possis* ABCEPV¹.

9 *coniveres* edd., *contuereris* EV² Oxf. HMRV, *contueres* ABCPV¹.

11 *praesentis* ABCE, *praesertis* V Oxf., *praesentes* V marg., *credis esse* V Oxf., *credidisesse* A, *credidisses* B, *credidisse* CP, *credisse* E.

13 *rationes* ACEV¹B, *rationes requiro* BV² Oxf.

- 14 *commemorabas* BPV² Oxf., *commorabas* ACEV¹B.
 20 *velles* BPV² Oxf., *velis* ACEV¹BH.
 21 *quid dicis melius* ABCEPV² (sec. m.), om. Oxf. V¹MNCRV.
 23 *erit mundus* V marg. (ead. m.) Oxf. MNCRV, om. ABCEPV.
 24 *habent* ABCEP, om. V¹, *habent vel servant* V marg. (sec. m.) Oxf. MCV.
 28 *quasi consensus* Oxf. and MSS generally (*quidam* superscr. sec. m. V), *quasi quidam cons.* H.
 29 *ferendam* edd., *fruendam* A¹BCEPV¹ BL, *ferendam* A²V² Oxf. MCRV.
 35 *diceret intellegi* Oxf. V², *diceret quod intellegi* ABCEPV¹B. *omnem vim* ABCEPV marg., *omnium* V by corr. Oxf., *omnia unum* MCR.
 38 *nos* ABCEP, *non* V Oxf. HMNR.
nihil est nec esse ABCEP, *nihil esse nec esse* V, *nihil esse necesse* Oxf.
 41 *sermonis* ABCEP, *sermones* V¹, *sermone* V² Oxf. MCV.
reddes ABCEPV¹ BHL, *redde* V² Oxf. M +.
 44 *aiebat* (2nd) ABCEPV², *agebat* V¹ Oxf. BM.
morbus edd., *modus* ABCEPV¹BHL, *motus* V² Oxf. M, *metus* NCR.
 45 *Rhesus* BEP, *Hesus* ACV¹B, *Theseus* V² Oxf. MNCRV.
 48 *duces* A¹, *dices* B, *ducis* CEV¹B, *dicis* A²PV² Oxf. M +.
 49 *Erechtheus* CP, *eretheus* AB, *eritheus* E, *eratheus* V Oxf. M², *aratheus* M¹.
 60 *aliaque* edd., *atque* V Oxf. MRCV, et B², om. AB¹CEP.
 79 *conficit cur* ABEP, *conficit ut* CB, *conficitur* V¹, *conficit utrum* V² Oxf.

ON THE TRUCULENTUS.

CICERO (de Senect. XIV) speaking of the occupations of old men mentions the *Truculentus* with the *Pseudulus* as the works of Plautus' old age, *Quam Truculento Plautus (gaudebat), quam Pseudulo!* Of the two plays thus associated most readers will probably prefer the former; to the philologist at any rate it is more attractive from the excessive corruption of the text, and the real advance which has been made in clearing up at least some of its difficulties by the two editions which have appeared within the last fifteen years, Spengel's (1868) and F. Schöll's in the continuation of Ritschl's Plautus (1881).

Dziatzko (Neue Jahrb. for 1883, p. 63) has signalized the merits of Schöll's edition; and it is impossible not to be grateful for the uniform care with which he has done his work and for the many ingenious and often highly plausible conjectures which he has introduced of his own. But there is one change which I fancy all students of Plautus will concur in regretting. The Apparatus Criticus no longer, as in the plays edited by Ritschl, cites the readings of B at full length, line after line: and the eye no less than the mind of the reader who wishes to arrive at the Plautine text as transmitted by the MSS is perplexed by a confused medley of readings and conjectures which prevents any given scene from presenting its proper clearness as a whole. So *full* from first to last is the *Truculentus* of difficulties that it would be well worth an editor's while to give the text of B *in extenso* *opposite* the text as reconstituted by modern criticism; the saving of eye-labour would be immense, and the work would have a permanent value independent of the goodness or badness of the actual result any supposed editor

might achieve. It is of course only in the most corrupt works that such a plan could be recommended: but of these is the play before us. The following remarks have accumulated since 1873, 4 when I first read the *Truculentus* in Spengel's edition.

I. 1. 7, 8

*Quot illic blanditiae, quot illic iracundiae
Sunt quot sui perclamanda. di uostram fidem hui.*

None of the conjectures proposed seems plausible: perhaps Plautus wrote *Sunt, quot super exanclanda*. Placidus *exanclare exhaurire*, quoting Stich. I, 3, 115.

I. 1. 29 *Sin increbrauit, ipsus gaudet, res perit.*

I believe *increbrauit* (*noctes*) to be right. Gloss. Philox. *increbo* (l. *increbro*) ἐπισυχνάζω.

I. 1. 33, 34

*Aut empta ancilla aut aliquod uasum argenteum
Aut uasum ahenum aliquod aut electus laptilis.*

The second of these vv. has been altered in many ways, for which see Schöll. I cannot but believe Lipsius to have been right in considering *laptilis* to be substantially correct, '*Laptilis pura puta Plauti scriptura est, ualetque dapsilis*'. Antiq. Lect. I. 15. (Cf. Corssen Ausspr. I. p. 224.) If this was so, *electus* may be *elenchus*, a pendant or earring, and the line may possibly have been

Aut uasum ahenum aut aliqui elenchus laptilis.

I. 1. 47

*Nam nusquam alibi si sunt, circum argentarias
Scorti lenones quasi sedent cotidie,
Ea nimiast ratio.*

Read *Scortis lenones qui assident cotidie*: immediately after for *Eri* of MSS I conjecture *Etiam*. Nearly the same corruption has taken place in II. 6. 28 where Astaphium in reply to Stratophanes' question whether the child of which he believes himself the father has yet grown to any size answers

Ere nudius quintus natus quidem ille est,

i.e. as I would read it.

Etiam. Nudius quintus natus ille quidem est.

I. 1. 71

Eum isti suppositum puerum opus [erat] pessumae.

So I would complete the verse. That the construction *opus erat puerum suppositum (esse)* is possible I should have believed even without Non. 482. But in Asin. II. 2. 93 *Iam hoc opus est exasciato* the reading of the MSS *exasciatum* can hardly be right.

I. 2. 79

The Ambrosian palimpsest gives

· AMANTISICUIÑQUODDABONONEST

for *Amantis si quit non danunt* of B. I conceive this to be the better reading of the two: and would write the whole verse thus

Amanti non est 'quod dabo'. Non didici fabulari.

'Has a lover not the needful? I don't understand palavering'. Cf. Pers. I. 1. 6 *Nec quicquam nisi 'non est' sciunt mihi respondere quos rogo.*

II. 2. 20

Pignus da ni L . . NEAE *hae sunt quas habes victorias*, so A; the lost letters are doubtful. The word appears in the other MSS as *lavinie* or *lavime*. Perhaps the word was *lamneae* or *lamineae* 'of mere foil', a word which though not in the lexicons is unexceptionable in form. Or is it possible that Plautus uses *lamina* in its other sense of 'ear-lobe'? Gloss. Philox. *Lamna* λoβός ὠτίου. Arnobius speaks of boring *laminas aurium* to receive earrings. We might then read *laminæ* as a dative, the small figures of Victory being intended for suspension on the ear-lobe.

II. 2. 51

nunquam edepol mihi

Quisquam homo mortalis posthac duarum rerum creduit.

Schöll very ingeniously alters this to *duarum nucerum*; but I think this is unnecessary, as the opposite is *omnium rerum credere*, and the one expression would suggest by contrast the other. Asin. II. 4. 53 *quod omnium rerum ipse semper credit*.

II. 2. 62

*Verum ego illum, quamquam uolentest, spero inmutari
pote*

Blandimentis hortamentis ceteris meretriciis.

*Vidi equidem †exinem intu domito † fieri atque alias
beluas.*

The obelized words are changed by Schöll to *elephantum Indum domitum*, which is rather remote from the actual letters of the MSS. Following in his traces I venture to propose *exetram Indum (= Indorum) domitam*, and understand an allusion to the monstrous worm (σκώληξ) of the river Indus, of which Aelian gives a fabulous account N. H. v. 3, derived as he says from Ctesias. The Romans used *exetra* widely, not only of the hydra, but of any serpent of an unusually formidable or hideous kind. I believe that this word is concealed in a well-known passage of Lucretius, IV. 638, where the MSS give *Est itaque ut serpens hominum quae tacta saluius Disperit ac sese mandendo conficit ipsa*¹, where I would read *Exetra ut est serpens*. It is extraordinary in what strange shapes this word appears in MSS. Gloss. Mai (Class. Auct. VI. 523) *Estidram quam ueteres canapum nominarunt*. Gloss. Bodl. Auct. T. II. 24 (viiith century) *Excreante plena malitia. hoc est ira quam ueteres canopum nominarent*. In these glosses *exetram* for *estidram* and *hydra* for *ira* have already been corrected by Löwe Prodr. p. 403. But what is *Canopum* or *Canapum*?

¹ Combining this passage of Lucretius with the strange *Excreante* of Gloss. Phillipps I think it possible that Lucretius alluded to a current, though ridiculous, etymology of *exetra* quasi *excreata* 'the spat-out,' i.e. the creature killed by spittle. *Excreante* might thus represent an original *excreata*. It can

hardly be *exetram te*, as in the extant plays of Plautus the vocative alone *exetra tu* seems to occur. The etymology given by Isidorus XII. § 23 from *exerescere* is of course equally impossible. *Exetra* is no doubt a corruption of some dialectical variation of ἐχίδνα.

I think it is *Campum*, a rarely-found latinization of κάμπος or κάμπη. The Greek κάμπος is neuter, but there would be nothing unusual in the Romans assimilating the gender of the word, when transferring it to their own language, to the masc. *hippocampus*, ἵπποκάμπος. That *excetra* might fairly represent κάμπη *campus* follows from Diod. III. 72, who speaks of Dionysus conquering a γηγενὲς θηρίον τὴν ὀνομαζομένην κάμπην, in the Libyan desert, no doubt a serpent of the kind mentioned by Silius Italicus (VI. 140 sqq.) as delaying the march of the Romans under Regulus by the river Bagrada, the skin of which, 120 feet long, was sent to Rome as a curiosity (Val. Max. I. 8. 19). Similar is Nonnus' description of a prodigious κάμπη or serpent, Dionys. 18. 237.

As I am speaking of glossaries, I will mention a curious illustration of Most. I. 3. 93 sqq. Philematium has asked for her mirror in order to dress herself for her lover Philolaches. Scapha the waiting-maid replies

*Mulier quae se suamque aetatem spernit, speculo ei usus est.
Quid opust speculo tibi, quom tute speculo's speculum maximum?*

upon which Philolaches breaks in

*Ob istuc uerbum ne nequiquam, Scapha, tam lepide dixeris,
Dabo aliquid hodie peculi—tibi, Philematium mea.*

The pun on *speculum peculi* seems very tame. But it would appear from the following gloss in Phillipps Glossary 4626 *peculum speculum* that the s was sometimes dropt in pronunciation, and that the only difference between the words (s)pecūli pecūli would be one of length. May not this be true of other words in Plautus? At any rate much has yet to be done for Latin lexicography—and what better opportunity than our *Anecdota Oxoniensia?*—in the way of editing unpublished glossaries, as Mr Minton Warren has shown in the *American Journal of Philology*, vol. II. There must be many words which as technical and special were likely to be used rarely, and the very existence of which can now only be ascertained from glossaries. Such a word I believe may lurk in the unexplained *indoctores* of Asin. III. 2. 6. Camerarius conjectured 'Plautum, qui non dubitaret

quiduis fingere, fecisse *incloctores*, de sonitu uerberum...nam *clognum* πεπονημένως strepitum et sonitum Graeci appellarunt ut in iocoso oraculo Luciani μόθου έτεραλκεί κλωγμῶ. I have not been able to find this word in any glossary; yet I think it may be right. Hesych. κλωγμός. ὁ διά τῆς γλώττης περι τὸν οὐρανίσκον ψόφος, ὃν λάκησιν τινές φασιν, οἶον οἱ ὀνηλάται ποιοῦνται κυρίως. From this it seems that κλωγμός was specially applied to the noise made by *donkey-drivers* to make their beasts go on. *Incloctor* would therefore = 'donkey-driver', a sense which would not only suit the passage in question

Incloctoresque acerrimos gnarosque nostri tergi

(for the voice and the arm generally accompany each other in driving these animals, as anyone familiar with Hampstead will have observed), but have a special significance in the *Asinaria*, just as in the Prologus the poet addressing the crier says

Face nunciam tu, praeco, omnem auritum populum

in allusion to the long ears of the ass, and as Leonida III. 2. 43, 44, with very little point except as referring to the trifling incident of the donkey-sale which forms the ground-work of the *Asinaria*, says

Nimis uellem habere perticam. LIB. Quoi rei? LEON. Qui uerberarem

Asinos, si forte occeperint clamare hinc ex crumina.

TRUC. II. 4. 74

PHRON. *Sic facito quicquid †ait uierit.*

DINIARCH. *Boni consulas.*

Haupt, Brix, Kiessling all agree in accepting the correction *attulerit*, and Schöll has done wrong, I think, to attempt a better. Few will be disposed to accept his *quiduis iuuerit* instead: a criticism which applies to many other passages of the *Truculentus*. I suppose Diniarchus to interrupt Phronesium by a remark which indicates his impatience. 'Whatever present he brings with him'—Din. 'Take it in good part', i.e. be contented. Ovid has a similar use of *boni consulere*, Pont. III. 8.

23, 24 *Quae quamquam misisse pudet, quia parua uidentur, Tu tamen haec quaeso consule missa boni.*

II. 6. 44

ah nequeo caput

*Tollere ita †do ut itaque ego me dulo † neque etiam queo
Pedibus mea sponte ambulare.*

Spengel's reading of this passage seems substantially right *ita dolet itaque egomet dolui*, except that *doleo* is perhaps nearer to the MSS than *dolui*. *Egomet* has its proper meaning 'such a pain has my head, and such a pain have I myself' i.e. in the rest of my body. I cannot think Schöll's *itaque aegrest dorso* very probable.

II. 7. 5 sqq.

Domist qui facit inprobe facta amator.

Qui sua pro stercore habet, foras iubet fieri.

I do not see the necessity for all the changes introduced here by Schöll—for *tam* inserted before *inprobe*, *furta* for *facta*, *degeri* for *fieri*. It is not that, in itself, any of these changes is violent or improbable; but that collectively they are *unnecessary*. Why should not *foras fieri* be as good Latin for 'to be put out of doors', as *palam fieri* to be published or *obuiam fieri* to meet? But Schöll's restitution of the next verse *Metuit puluisculos: unus mundissimum* for *metuit publicos mundissimum sit* is most ingenious, not to say convincing.

II. 7. 24

Iubeo uos saluere.

PHRON. †*Noster geta † quid agis? ut uales?*

None of the proposed corrections is probable: I cannot conceive *geta* having been substituted by mistake for *cuame*. I should prefer to read *heia*.

II. 7. 29

Ecquid auditis †heque tam † inperat?

Schöll conj. *Ecqui auditis quae era inperat?* But the metre of the immediately succeeding verse is cretic, *uasa nolo auferant*,

desiccari iube, and following the suggestion of this, I would read
Ecquid auditis haec quae cuamo mi inperat?

II. 7. 68

Sed ego cesso mi hinc amosire uentre dum saluo licet?

Probably *me hinc amosse (amouisse)*.

IV. 1. 3

Dii magni ut ego laetus sum et laetitia differor.

Bothe changed *Dii* to *Diui*, which Schöll admits into his text with the approval of Leo Rhein. Mus. 1883, p. 3. It is my conviction that the Romans did not use *diui* on any light occasion, and *certainly not* in an interjection of this kind. I should prefer almost any expedient to this, e.g. inserting *totus* before *differor*, as in v. 7 *totus gaudeo*.

IV. 2, 3, 4

*Nunc dum isti lubet dum habet tempus ei rei secundum est
Prome uenustatem amanti tuam ut tu gaudia cum per eis.
Ego interim hic restitricis presidebo.*

Possibly

*Nunc dum isti lubét, auet, tempús rei secúndumst,
Próme uenústatém tuam amánti ut dñu gaudía compériaris
Ego hínc interím praestitricæ praesidébo.*

Schöll objects to Turnebus' emendation *restitrix* as 'inauditum'. The word however may yet be found in some unexplored glossary; it is not against analogy, meanwhile I suggest *praestitrix*, the fem. form of *praestitor* (Apul. Asclep. 92), but in the sense of 'acting as guarantee'.

IV. 2. 14 sqq.

This passage I would write as follows:

AST. Eloquent, sed tu taceto. nostin tu Strabacem?

DIN. Quidni?

AST. Solus summam hic habet apud nos: [rerum] nunc is est fundus nobis.

Animo bono male rem gerit, [perit].

DIN. Perii hercle ego [it]idem,

two trochaic octonarii followed by an iambic septenarius.

tu for *diu* of MSS seems to justify my correction *diu* for *tu* in IV. 2. 4. After these vv. Schöll inserts a verse not found in the MSS, but quoted by Priscian as from the *Truculentus*, *Bona perdidit, mala repperi: factus sum extimus a uobis*. There is no doubt that Priscian found *extimus* in this passage, for he quotes another instance from the Chorographia of Varro *Atacinus huic extima fluctu Oceani, interior neptuni cingitur ora*. But it is very unlikely that the verse was originally written in the form given by Priscian, and I am inclined to believe that Plautus wrote *factus sum exterinus uobis* 'you have turned me out of doors' 'made an alien of me'. Auct. T. II. 24 *Exterrinus peregrinus*. Unless indeed we might assume a form *exterimus*, the original of *extremus*.

IV. 2. 20

DIN. *Quia enim plus dedi.*

AST. *Plus enim es intro missus quam dabas.*

So MSS. I would read

Quia enim plus dedi. A. *Plus [quia] enim e. i. m. quom d. Quom* is Schöll's.

IV. 2. 42

Redin an non redis?

AST. *Si uocat me quae in me potest plus quam potest.*

Is not this an idiomatic expression for 'an impossible amount, of influence' 'an inconceivable influence'? On this view the verse might have been

Redin an non redis?

AST. *Vocat me quae in me plus quam pote potest.*

IV. 2. 50

Suppostrix puerum ego edepol ita a probra aperibo omnia.

Possibly

Suppostrix puerum: ego tua edepol ita probra aperibo o.

IV. 3. 3

Rogitavi ego uos †uerberantis bas† pendentis simul.

I regard this as an error arising from *uerberatas antis*

pendentis. The slaves were fastened by ropes to the pillars on each side of the door and so flogged.

IV. 3. 12

Nisi quia timeo tamen ego nec et quid peccavi scio.

The verse is perfectly correct if only *et* is omitted: *nec=nec tamen* as often.

IV. 3. 19

Iam liuorem mutē capulis istoc concinnas tuis.

For *mutē* of B other MSS have *ut ē*. The right word is probably *mulier*. Generally *capulis* is altered to *scapulis*: may it not be a variety of form?

IV. 3. 66

CALL. *Eamus, tu, in ius,*

DIN. *Quid uis in ius me ire? tu's praetor mihi,*

Verum te obsecro ut tuam gnatam des mi uxorem, Callicles.

CALL. *Eundem pul te iudicasse quidem istam rem intelligo.*

Perhaps

Eundum. Pol te iudicasse pridem istanc rem intelligo.

Pol te Camerarius, pridem Spengel, istanc Schöll.

V. 39, 40

Venitne in mentem tibi quod uerbum in cauea dixit histrio?

Omnes homines ad suom quaestum callent et fastidiunt.

Surely this has a very intelligible meaning. Phronesium has been taunted on her bad taste in admitting a rustic to her intimacy. She replies; in our trade it is much as in other professions e.g. the actor's: our discernment and our particularity are according to our gains. The actor in the theatre remarked to the audience, 'everybody makes his professional skill and his nice observance of the proprieties of his art bend to the exigencies of his purse': just so the *hetaera*, when it suits her interest, can give up her particularity and admit a clownish lover.

v. 18

PHRON. *Cedo quamquam parumst.*STRAT. *Ad omnae manucistic poste parumst.*

Perhaps, slightly varying on Spengel,

Addo minae minam istuc postea. Parumst?

'I add a second mina to that first at some future day. If that is too little, I will give you anything you command.' *minae minam* (Spengel) are monosyllables.

R. ELLIS.

NOTE ON PETRONIUS, c. 43.

MR J. H. Onions objects to my conj. *olorium* as contradicting *niger tamquam coruus*. It was suggested to me *by* these words. 'How many years do you think he was when he died? Seventy and more. But he was hard as horn, a man to bear his years lightly, black-haired as any raven. I remember I knew the man when his hair had changed to swan-white, and even then he was libidinous.' I would not however deny that *olim* is rather pointless: possibly it arose from some error of dittography.

R. ELLIS.

NOTE ON PROPERTIUS IV. 5. 61, 2.

*Vidi ego odorati uictura rosaria Paesti
Sub matutino cocta iacere noto.*

In the *Panegyricus Berengarii* p. 45 ed. Valesius, is the following verse,

*Vt cum sole malo tristisque rosaria pallent
Vsta noto,*

which is too like the Propertian distich above cited not to be a conscious imitation. We may perhaps conclude that Propertius was still no unfamiliar poet in the latter half of the ninth century.

R. ELLIS.

BABRIANA.

I.

FAB. XCV. 84 ed. RUTHERFORD.

ὡς οὐδὲν ἐχθρὸν ὁ λέων, ἀλλ' ὑπ' εὐνοίης
τίθησι πάντων κυρίην σε τῶν ζώων.

Mr Rutherford is doubtless right in rejecting Lachmann's emendation *οἶδεν* for *ὁ λέων*, but he has not proposed any of his own in place of it. The 'spondeus in quarto' cannot however stand, and I suggest that *ὁ λέων* is not improbably an 'interpretamentum' of some pronoun—*κείνος* for instance. *οὐδὲν ἐχθρόν* is of course not to be meddled with. It follows the analogy of such phrases as *τὰς οὐδὲν ὑγιές, οἱ τὸ μηδέν* and the like. Eur. Phoen. 598 ἦλθες πρὸς τὸν οὐδὲν εἰς μάχην.

II.

CXV. 4.

τῇ δ' ἐκ τύχης ἔλεξεν αἰετὸς...

On this Mr Rutherford remarks: "In Athoo ταῦτα, quo exit hic versus, latet participium aliquod quod ego supplere nequeo."

May I suggest *προσπτάς* as possibly the missing word? The ταῦτα of the Athoan is evidently a mere stopgap, as the metre shews.

III.

CXXIX. 5.

ὄνος δὲ τὴν μὲν νυκτ' ἔμειν' ἀλετρεύων.

Mr Rutherford remarks, "Summa cum fiducia ego ἀλετρεύων proposui, de ἔμειν' dubitans. Corrupte Vaticanus ὁ δὲ γ' ὄνος τὴν μὲν νύκτα λατρεύων." Sharing both Mr R.'s confidence and his doubt, I propose for ἔμειν', ἔκαμν' ἀλετρεύων. An imperfect is wanted to answer to *κατηῆγ'* in the line next but one.

W. H. THOMPSON.

NOTE ON JUVENAL XII 129 130.

*possideat quantum rapuit Nero, montibus aurum
exaequet, nec amet quemquam nec ametur ab ullo!*

Cic. *de amic.* § 52 *nam quis est, ... qui velit, ut neque diligat quemquam nec ipse ab ullo diligatur, circumfluere omnibus copiis atque in omni rerum abundantia vivere?*

In these two passages the curse of wealth unloving and unloved, is expressed in terms as nearly identical as possible, considering that one is in prose and the other in verse; *amet, ametur*, take the place of *diligat, diligatur*; but the contrast of active and passive, the combination of *quemquam* and *ullo*, occur in both. I cannot doubt that Juvenal here, as elsewhere, is consciously imitating Cicero. The dictionaries, general and special, are very superficial in the treatment of pronouns. The grammars do indeed state that *quoquam* is rare (they give no example); and that *ullo* is used for the ablative of *quisquam*; but no dictionary or grammar, so far as I have observed, cites either of the above texts. Weissenborn (on III 57 § 6) tells us that Livy uses *quoquam* twice only, elsewhere always *ullo*. Cic. *Att.* IX 15 § 5 has *quoquam*.

NOTE ON GAL. III 28.

οὐκ ἐνὶ Ἰουδαίῳ οὐδὲ Ἕλληγι, οὐκ ἐνὶ δούλῳ οὐδὲ ἐλεύθερῳ,
οὐκ ἐνὶ ἄρσενι καὶ θήλει· πάντες γὰρ ὑμεῖς εἰς ἑστὲ ἐν Χριστῷ
Ἰησοῦ.

This catholic charter of emancipation, admitting into the unity of the church every race and rank, and both sexes, on equal terms, has never, so far as I have observed, been compared by any commentator with sayings current in the Jewish and

Greek schools, which can hardly have been absent from the apostle's thoughts as he wrote.

Dr Taylor (*Sayings of the Jewish fathers*, Cambr. 1877, p. 29) after quoting several Rabbins who refuse education to woman, or class her with the slave and the child, proceeds: 'Another remarkable grouping is found in the Jews' Morning Prayer, where the men in three consecutive Benedictions, bless God "who hath not made me a GENTILE...a SLAVE...a WOMAN." This affords an illustration (the more striking on account of its indirectness) of a characteristic saying of St Paul' (*i.e.* our text). Gataker (on Lact. cited below) also quotes this Jewish prayer, and Bünemann (*ibid.*) cites similar thanksgivings from Rabbinical sources.

Authorities, as usual, father the Greek thanksgiving on several eminent names, but the very diversity proves that it was proverbial in the schools. Diogenes Laertius (I § 33) hesitates between Thales and Sokrates: "Ερμιππος δ' ἐν τοῖς βίοις εἰς τοῦτον ἀναφέρει τὸ λεγόμενον ὑπὸ τινων περὶ Σωκράτους. ἔφασκε γάρ, φησί, τριῶν τούτων ἕνεκα χάριν ἔχειν τῇ τύχῃ· πρῶτον μὲν ὅτι ἄνθρωπος ἐγενόμην καὶ οὐ θηρίον· εἶτα ὅτι ἀνὴρ καὶ οὐ γυνή· τρίτον ὅτι Ἕλλην καὶ οὐ βάρβαρος. Dio Chrys. or. 64 (II 335 *fin.* R.) Σωκράτης γοῦν ἐπὶ πολλοῖς αὐτὸν ἐμακάριζε, καὶ ὅτι ζῶον λογικὸν καὶ ὅτι Ἀθηναῖος.

Plutarch puts the saying into Plato's mouth (Marius 46 § 1): Πλάτων μὲν οὖν ἴδῃ πρὸς τῷ τελευτᾶν γενόμενος ὕμνει τὸν αὐτοῦ δαίμονα καὶ τὴν τύχην, ὅτι πρῶτον μὲν ἄνθρωπος, εἶτα Ἕλλην, οὔτε βάρβαρος οὔδὲ ἄλογον τῇ φύσει θηρίον γένοιτο, πρὸς δὲ τούτοις, ὅτι τοῖς Σωκράτους χρόνοις ἀπήντησεν ἡ γένεσις αὐτοῦ. So Lactantius (III 19 § 17) *non dissimile Platonis illud est, quod aiebat se gratias agere naturae, primum quod homo natus esset potius quam mutum animal; deinde quod mas potius quam femina; quod Graecus quam barbarus; postremo quod Atheniensis et quod temporibus Socratis.*

JOHN E. B. MAYOR.

ALEXANDER IN AFGHANISTAN.

THE expedition of Alexander to India, with his previous operations in the Afghan mountains, have a peculiar interest for us, whose armies are the only European forces which have marched through the same country since the days of Alexander, or since those of the Seleukidai and Macedonian-Bactrian princes, if their armies were European.

Returning from Bactra (Balkh) in the late spring of 327 B.C., *ἐξήκοντος ἤδη τοῦ ἡρος* (Arrian, *Anab.* IV. 22. 3), Alexander crossed the Paropamisian mountains by a nearer way (Strabo XV. 1) than that which he had followed marching northward, through Afghanistan into Bactria, before in 329 B.C., and no readier way would offer itself than the road by Bamian towards Kaubul.

Having descended into the Kaubul valley, he dispatched Hephaestion and Perdikkas towards the Indus to prepare a bridge, under the guidance of a friendly prince Taxiles, while he himself with his friend Ptolemy, and his real fighting general Krateros, pursued further operations.

The majority of historians send the first-named officers down the Khyber pass to the Indus, and dispatch Alexander on a nearly impossible expedition through the mountains of Kafiristan, north of the Kaubul river.

It is perhaps rash to challenge such a weight of authority, but I cannot help thinking that there is some mistake in the route assigned to him.

In the first place: I am not writing on the supposition that Alexander was a mere "Macedonian madman", or even a genius with a touch of insanity like Charles XII. His campaigns,

battles, sieges, above all his marches, as well as the indications of his civil policy, forbid such a notion. He wanted to conquer India, and his movements were designed for that end.

There are two ways of following his route. The one is to seek for an analogy among the names given by Arrian and those in modern use; the other is to reflect what a reasonable man would do under his circumstances, where he would go, and where Arrian's account permits us to believe he went. Every conqueror who has approached India from the north-west has had the same task, every English expedition into Afghanistan has had the same task. Certain passes have had to be secured, the adjacent mountaineers cowed, and a communication established by that means between the plains of the Punjab and the Kaubul valley.

The mountains of Kafirstan are traversed by no road leading into India. A route is said to exist coming from the north, through Kashkar, down towards Peshawur. But a glance at the map will show that the country north of the Kaubul river is not the road to India. It commands no road to India. In our several dealings with Afghanistan we have not been concerned with the tribes inhabiting it. Their country is indeed probably inaccessible for an army coming from west to east, as Alexander must have done. It is described by the few travellers who have been near it, as precipitous, traversed by dizzy paths, with swinging bridges over the deep gorges of torrents. Timour tried to penetrate it from the upper Kaubul valley, as Alexander is said to have done, to chastise the heathen inhabitants for aggressions upon their Mohammedan neighbours, but he quickly emerged with little advantage, without having passed through the country.

But supposing that instead of making an objectless plunge into this inhospitable country, Alexander like a rational commander proceeded to clear the passes between Afghanistan and India; with that idea let us see how Arrian and Strabo describe his movements. Before following them however we must consider what they mean by the *Indus* river. In its lower course they mean the same river so called still, in its upper course they are certainly confused, and probably mean something different.

Arrian is positive, and Strabo seems to follow him, that the Indus rises in the Paropamisian mountains, or the Hindhu Kush. Of course it does not; but the Kaubul river does. When the two meet above Attock they are equally large and striking, and Arrian or his informants probably took the Kaubul river for the main stream. Half-way between its junction with the Indus and the city of Kaubul, another river, the Kunar, joins the Kaubul river, as large in volume, and "well deserving as regards length to be considered as the main stream" (Col. Yule). This river flows down from the eastern extremity of the Hindhu Kush, from near the Pamir plateau. I take the true Indus, the Kaubul river, and the Kunar to form the Indus of our authorities. The rest of the Kaubul river is the Kophes no doubt, its confluent the Logur may be the Choaspes.

Well, from Arrian, *Anabasis*, IV. 22, and seqq. and from Strabo *Geogr.* xv. 1, we learn that Alexander, at the end of spring, recrossed the Paropamisus on his way to India, and came in ten days to Alexandria at the foot of Paropamisus, somewhere probably west or north of Kaubul, according to the pass he used. He marched with India on his *left* hand (*Strabo*), towards the Kophes (*Arrian*), and the Choaspes its tributary (*Strabo*), and then turned towards India and the mountains which form her western boundary (*Strabo*). I submit that if he crossed by the nearest way from Bactra towards Kaubul, over the Hindhu Kush, he would have had to march with India upon his *right* hand if he had been going where he has been sent north of the Kaubul river, and he would have had to cross the upper part of that river, the Kophes, twice or not at all, whereas one crossing only is mentioned. Neither can the Kafiristan mountains be exactly described as *west* of India. They are NNW. to N. of the Punjaub. If however he went somewhere towards Ghazni before turning towards India, he would cross the upper Kaubul river and its branches, which branches will then answer to the rivers named by Arrian.

Perdikkas and Hephaistion, with Taxiles, a friendly Indian prince, he despatched to the Indus to prepare his bridge while he himself undertook operations in the mountains. He had heard accounts of the character of the Punjaub and north-west

Provinces, and of the inhospitable deserts further south in Sindh and Rajputana, and therefore he would not go south to the Bolan pass, but preferred to operate by the passes leading directly to the Punjab. So at least I understand Strabo, in the passage beginning ἐπνυθάνετο δὲ οἰκήσιμον εἶναι μάλιστα καὶ εὐκαρπον τὴν ὄρεινὴν καὶ προσάρκτιον, κ.τ.λ. He beat the tribes, stormed the hill forts and villages, and subdued the mountain region, ὅση ἐτέτραπτο πρὸς ἑω (Strabo), or "the valleys of the Afghan mountains which slope eastward"; the valleys of Kafiristan run generally south-west.

He thus came to the Gouraioi, with a large river *eponymus* of their country (Arrian), the name of which suggests the *Kurum* river. He had probably descended by one of the great trade routes of the present day, the Gomul and Ghawalari passes, or possibly by the route which strikes from the west into the Kurum valley. Thence he marched north-eastward, ὡς ἐπὶ τὸν Ἴνδόν (Arrian), and joined Perdikkas and Hephaistion in the territory of Peukelaotis, whither they had come by a shorter route. Among many doubtful identifications of places, the identification of Peukelaotis and its city Peukela¹ (?) with Peshawur, is one of the most plausible. Prof. Wilson (*Ariana* p. 183) finds the name in *Pekhely* near Peshawur. Hard by too is Attock, the place where the Sikhs and the English alike have found it convenient to establish a bridge of boats, or other means of crossing the Indus. The reasons which made it convenient to Runjeet Singh would have made it a convenient spot for his forerunner Taxiles also. There Nadir Shah, and there it is believed Timour crossed the Indus, on their respective Indian expeditions. If Peukelaotis however is Peshawur, and if Alexander's bridge was at Attock, a new difficulty is placed in the way of his having come from Kafiristan and that neighbourhood. He would in that case have had to cross the Kaubul river again, near the confluence with the Indus, in the early summer when there is plenty of water, and the crossing is difficult. There is no ford below Jellalabad (Col. Yule), a bridge or many boats would have been needed, and of this crossing no

¹ Arrian does not distinctly name the city.

hint is given. Perdikkas and Hephaestion had probably arrived by the Shutargardan and Peiwar passes, by Thull, and Kohat, the country over against the territory of Taxiles, who ruled just beyond the Indus, whence his influence might extend. That they did not come by Jellalabad and the Khyber pass must be inferred, if we are to make room for the subsequent operations of Alexander, still south of the Kaubul river.

Alexander had now cleared the passes, and cowed the tribes from the Suleiman mountains northward to near Peshawur. It remained for him to complete the conquest of the "scientific frontier" by clearing the Khyber and the neighbouring passes also.

The Assaceni, whom he had attacked after crossing the Gouraios river, had some of them fled to mountain fastnesses, which the Greeks call *Ἄορνος*, and which it is represented Hercules had formerly attacked without success. If this story means anything, it means that some former conqueror, coming from the west, found himself in difficulties among the frontier mountains. But this unknown conqueror would, no more than Alexander, have been concerned with anything far from the usual routes from Kaubul to the Punjaub. The plateau, or rock-bound plain of Aornos, has never been certainly identified. It was near the river, not on it, according to Arrian, and may have well been among the hills between the Khyber and the Kaubul river. Or was it the Khyber pass itself, with the rock Ali Musjid in front, whence a stream flows down, as a stream was said to flow from Aornos? On his way to it Alexander came to *Embolima*, the place where a pass debouches on the country (cf. *ἐμβολή*, Xen. Hell. 5. 4. 48), such a place as Jamrud, at the mouth of the Khyber.

After forcing Aornos Alexander went forward into the country of the Assaceni, another side of which he had passed through already, and came down towards the Indus again, through a difficult country (Arrian iv. 30. 7): that is, I suppose, he approached the Kaubul river, as we call it, near Dacca. (Dyrta, which he presently found deserted, is not Dir, many miles from the Indus, on the borders of Kafiristan and Swat¹.)

¹ I have somewhere seen them identified.

In this neighbourhood, near the river, he captured the elephants of the brother of the king of the Assaceni; in the warm valley below Jellalabad elephants though not native will thrive. In the country between the Kophes and the Indus Alexander came to the so-called Dionysiac city of Nysa. The abundant fruits, and grapes especially, of the cooler district immediately above Jellalabad may have suggested the Bacchic origin of the city. Arrian throws in the episode of the Nysæans at the beginning of the fifth book, but he has before told us (iv. 30. 7) that after the capture of the elephants Alexander built boats, and dropped down the river, to get to (*ὡς ἐπι*) the bridge which had been already made. From Jellalabad downwards Col. Yule says that the Kaubul river is navigable for large boats of 50 tons; above Attock on the true Indus I am told that a dangerous whirlpool obstructs navigation. With regard to the identification of rivers, we must remember that none of our authorities knew the country personally, that in a wild country different parts of the same river often bear different names, and that the true Indus above Attock lies in a remote and, till lately, scarcely known country. I do not advance my opinion of where Alexander did go so confidently as I do my opinion that he did *not* go where he is commonly represented as going, into trackless mountains, traversed by no passes from west to east that an army could follow. He cannot be brought so far south as the Bolan pass for want of time. He was in the Punjaub in the rainy season, or about July. Krateros apparently marched through the Bolan, from the Indus to Drangiana, on the return of the expedition.

A possible reason for sending him into Kafiristan is furnished by the interesting tradition, mentioned by Marco Polo I think first of Europeans, and commented upon by his editors, M. Pauthier and Col. Yule, to the effect that the people of Kafiristan and Badakshan are descended from Alexander and his soldiers. The tradition is no doubt a trace of the continued rule of the Macedonian kings of Bactria, whose subjects have been gradually forced into the mountains by new comers. Or, as is common, a story once widely spread has lingered among the most primitive people of those who shared it; a people,

too, in the case of the Kafirs, untouched by Mohammedan influences.

I have taken Strabo and Arrian as the sole authorities for the details of Alexander's movements. The fables of Q. Curtius, the excellent moralities of Plutarch, and the sketches by others, are worthless beside the compilation from Ptolemy and Aristoboulos.

H. E. MALDEN.

THE GREEK NUMERICAL ALPHABET.

AT a time when Greek epigraphy is commanding daily more and more attention, it is desirable to point out some facts which may be of service in determining the date or the place of an inscription, where either is not obvious.

Of the enormous collection of extant Greek inscriptions a very large proportion do not contain numbers at all, and, of those that do, a large proportion again have the numbers written out in full. The remainder contain numerical *symbols*, which I propose to discuss shortly in this article.

The oldest known writings of the Egyptians and Phœnicians have signs for 1, 10, 100, &c., each of which may be repeated *nine times*, without any intermediate compendia for 5, 50, 500, &c.¹ This also, according to Iamblichus (*in Nicom. Ar.* ed. Tennulius, p. 80), was the earliest Greek practice, but no authentic instance of it has yet been discovered. An inscription from Tralles² has ετεος IIIIII, but Böckh suspects this to be a forgery of late imperial times. Such forgeries were, of course, not uncommon, where a city wished to produce a documentary title to some ancient privilege.

But the oldest known set of Greek numerical symbols are I. Δ. Η. Χ. Μ., of which the last four are respectively the initial letters of δέκα, ἑκατόν, χίλιοι, μυριοί. Each of these may be repeated not more than four times, 5, 50, 500, &c., being represented by the compendia Π (πέντε). Ϟ. Ϟ, &c. These symbols are now called 'Attic', but they were formerly called 'Herodianic', because attention was first called to them

¹ See Pihan, *Exposé des Signes de Numération* etc. pp. 25—41, 162—168.

² *C. I. G.* Vol. II. no. 2919, p. 584. Franz, *Epigr. Gr.* p. 347.

by a fragment¹ of Herodianus (a Byzantine grammarian of the 3rd century) who alleged that he had often seen them in Solonic laws and other ancient documents and coins. His statement has since been abundantly confirmed. In fact, no other numeral signs occur in any known Attic inscription of any date B.C.: or at least no others occur in the first two volumes of the *Corpus Inscriptionum Atticarum*. But they are by no means exclusively Attic: they were, probably, at one time the universal Greek numerals. They are found in Halicarnassus and Rhodes, and (with variations according to the local forms of the alphabet) in Bœotia and Arcadia, down to about 100 B.C.² They remained in use, also, outside Attica long after the ordinary alphabet had come to be used for numerical purposes. A great number of papyrus-rolls found in Herculaneum state, on the title-page, after the name of the author, the number of *books* in his work, given in alphabetic numerals, and the number of *lines* in Herodianic numerals: e.g. Ἐπικούρου περὶ φύσεως ΙΕ̅ (ἀριθ.) XXXHH. We might, in the same way, use Roman numerals for the one division, Arabic for the other, as XV. 3200. One author, who is presented with such a title-page in these rolls, is Philodemus, a rhetorician of Cicero's time³.

But at some date, at present unknown, the Greeks adopted the practice of using the letters of the alphabet in order as their numeral signs, and this style ultimately became universal among Greek-speaking peoples. The alphabet so used was the Ionic, with three additions, the so-called ἐπίσημα. For 6 (after ε') ς', the old digamma, was used: for 90 (after π') ϙ': and finally for 900 (after ω') Ϡ' was added. It is needless, in this place, to mention any other details of a system, which is exhibited in every Greek grammar.

¹ Printed by Stephanus in the *App. Glossariorum* to his Thesaurus.

² For Bœotia generally, see Franz *Epigr. Gr. App.* ii. ch. 1, p. 348. *C.I.G.* Vol. i. nos. 1569, 1570. For Arcadia, Lebas and Foucart, *Inscr. de Pélop.* no. 341 e. A Rhodian inscription, dated by Mr Hicks about 180 B.C., will

be included in the forthcoming volume of British Museum Inscr. One from Erythrae, near Halicarnassus, cir. B.C. 250 in *Révue Archéol.* 1877, Vol. 33, p. 107 sqq. Vide Curtius in Bursian's *Jahresb.* for 1878.

³ See Ritschl, *Die Alexandrin. Bibliotheken*, pp. 90, 100, 123 n.

It has been commonly assumed, since the Greek alphabet was derived from Semitic sources, and since the numerical use of the alphabet was a Semitic practice, that the Greeks took from the Semites, along with the alphabet itself, the habit of using it for numerical signs¹. And this theory derives further colour from the fact that the Greek numerical alphabet contains three Semitic letters, the *ἐπίσημα*, which were, within historical times, discarded from the literary alphabet. But this evidence is wholly illusory. The Greek alphabet was derived from the Phœnicians, but the Phœnicians *never* used the alphabet for numerical purposes². The Jews and Arabs did, but the earliest documentary evidence for this practice, even among them, is not older than 141—137 B.C., when dates, given in alphabetic numerals, appear on shekels of Simon Maccabæus³. The Greek evidence goes a good deal further back than this.

It is urged, however, on the other hand, (1) that the Jewish practice of *gematria*, adopted by the later Kabbalists, is said by them to be very early and is perhaps as old as the 7th century B.C. This was a curious system of Biblical interpretation, whereby two words were treated as interchangeable, if their letters, considered as numerals, amounted to the same sum⁴. And again, (2) both the Hebrew and the Greek literary alphabets are too short for a good arithmetical symbolism, and both are supplemented up to the same limit, the 27th sign in each standing for 900. But as to (1), it must be observed that the supposed antiquity of *gematria* depends solely

¹ See, for instance, Nesselmann, *Algebra der Griechen*, pp. 74—79. Cantor, *Math. Beitr.* pp. 115—118. *Vorles.* I. pp. 101—107. Friedlein, *Zahlzeichen*, p. 9 § 12 etc.

² The ordinary forms of the Phœnician numerals are *upright strokes* for units: a *horizontal stroke* for 10: *H* for 20 and *|<* for 100. See Pihan *supra cit.* and Schröder *Phönik. Spr.*

³ Madden, *Coins of the Jews*, p. 67. Also Dr Euting's letter quoted by Hankel *Zur Gesch. der Math.* p. 34.

Hankel rejects the Semitic origin, but abides by the common opinion that Greek alphabetic numerals date from the 5th century B.C.

⁴ See Cantor, *Vorles.* I. pp. 87, 104, 105. Also Dr Ginsburg's monograph *Kabbalah* p. 49, and his article on the same subject in *Ency. Brit.* 9th ed. Vol. XIII. *Gematria* is by metathesis from *γραμματεία*. It is used in Rev. xiii. 18, where 666, the number of the beast, is the sum of the Hebrew letters in *Nerun Kesar*.

on a merely conjectural and improbable comment on Zechariah xii. 10¹. There is, in fact, no clear instance of *gematria* before Philo or Christian writers strongly under Philonic influence². The practice belongs to Hellenistic Jews: its name is Greek and it is closely connected with Alexandria, where, as we shall see, alphabetic numerals first appear. And as to (2), it seems more likely that the Jews took the idea of alphabetic numerals from the Greeks than *vice versa*³. The Greeks could, by hook or by crook, furnish the necessary 27 alphabetic symbols. The Jews could not. Their alphabet contains only 22 letters and the numbers, 500—900, must be represented by the digraphs, תק, תר, &c., compounded of 100—400, 200—400, &c.⁴ It may be said, therefore, that there is no evidence against, and a good deal for, the supposition that the Jews derived the use of alphabetic numerals from the Greeks.

But the date at which the Greeks adopted the alphabetic numerals is not easily to be determined. The alphabet was indeed, at an early time, used *quasi-numerically*, but not in the manner now under discussion. The tickets of the 10 panels of Athenian jurymen (*heliastae*) were marked with the letters of the alphabet from *α* to *κ*, *ς* being omitted⁵. So also the books of Homer, as divided by Zenodotus about B.C. 280, were numbered by the 24 letters of the ordinary Ionic alphabet, both *ς* and *Ϟ* being omitted: and the works of Aristotle were also anciently divided into books, numbered on the same principle⁶. It seems unlikely that the regular numerical alphabet

¹ Hitzig, *Die kleinen Propheten* p. 378 sqq., cited by Cantor, *Vorles.* i. p. 87.

² Cf. Siegfried's *Philo* p. 330.

³ Ewald and Nordheimer, in their Hebrew grammars, both state, without more, that the Hebrew alphabet was used for numerals "after the Greek fashion," and that this style does not appear till a late time.

⁴ The later Hebrew alphabet has 5 final forms (cf. Greek *σ* and *ς*), which were also used for the numbers 500—900. But the square Hebrew characters, which alone have finals, did not come into use till the 1st or 2nd century

B.C., and these five finals were not definitely fixed for many centuries afterwards. See the table of alphabets in Madden's *Coins* or Dr Euting's, appended to Bickell's *Outlines of Hebr. Gram.* 1877.

⁵ Schol. to Ar. *Plutus*, 277. Hicks, *Gr. Hist. Inscr.* no. 119, p. 202. Franz, *Epigr. Gr.* p. 349.

⁶ This appears from Alexander Aphr. who (in *Metaph.* 9. 81 b. 25) quotes from *ἡ τῶν Νικομαχείων* a series of definitions which belong to the 6th book. The Aristotelian books so numbered are the *Ethics*, *Politics* and *Topics*.

(with ϵ' φ' and η') was in common use at the time when these divisions were made. Secondly, in the numerical alphabet ϵ' is undoubtedly the *digamma* and this and φ' both occur at their *proper* (*i. e.* original) places in the alphabet. But the evidence at present forthcoming shows that there *never* was, in any Greek country, a literary alphabet which contained both ϵ' and φ' along with both ψ and ω . One or other of the former had been discarded, before one or other of the latter had been introduced¹. The last numeral η , *sampi*, whether it represents the Phœnician *shin*² or *tsadé*, occurs in either case out of its place. It seems to have been rarely used and to have disappeared early, and is clearly resumed into the alphabet merely for numerical purposes. These facts surely raise a presumption that the numerical alphabet was settled, not casually and by local custom, but deliberately and by some man of learning³. Further, since no antiquarian could *mero motu* persuade a people to revive, and to revive in their right places, letters which they had long since discarded, it is probable that this particular *savant* was supported by some paramount political authority. It is plain, also, that this authority did not reside at or near Athens, since the Athenians and their neighbours continued to use the Herodianic signs for two centuries or more after the alphabetic had come into use elsewhere. It may be conceded, indeed, that public inscriptions would be the last place in which the new numerals would appear, but it is incredible that the old signs should have been retained by custom so long if the new had meanwhile been in common use. Lastly, it must be stated that the alphabetic

¹ See the charts appended to Kirchoff *Zur Gesch. des Griech. Alphabets*, 3rd Ed., and pp. 157—160 of the text. Such transcripts as that in Hicks, *Gr. Hist. Inscr.* no. 63, p. 117 sqq., are misleading. The original of this (see *Rhein. Mus.* 1871, p. 39 sqq.) has neither η nor ω . *Obs.* that the Ionic alphabet was not adopted in Athens till 403 B.C. though it was in use in Asia some 60 years earlier.

² The Greek $\sigma\acute{\alpha}\nu$, Herod. i. 139,

Franz, *Epigr. Gr.* p. 19.

³ It should be mentioned that we know of no variations in the value of the Greek alphabetic numerals. φ , for instance, might be expected occasionally to have its Semitic value 100, instead of 90, or (φ being omitted) Σ might occasionally represent 100 instead of P. But there is no case in which any such doubt arises. It is, no doubt, purely accidental that η does not occur in any extant inscr.

numerals were a fatal mistake and hopelessly confused such nascent arithmetical faculty as the Greeks may have possessed. The Herodianic signs were clumsy, but they did not conceal those analogies which ought to be obvious to the tiro in arithmetic. An Athenian boy, who had been taught that III multiplied by III produced ΠIII, would very soon have understood that ΔΔΔ multiplied by ΔΔΔ produced ΨΔΔΔΔ, and he might have guessed that, if ΠI added to Π amounts to ΔI, then ΨΔ added to Ψ would amount to ΗΔ. And these are really the severest difficulties which can occur with Herodianic signs. But with alphabetic signs $\gamma' \times \gamma' = \theta'$ is no clue to $\lambda' \times \lambda' = \vartheta'$; or $\epsilon' + \epsilon' = \iota\alpha'$ to $\xi + \nu' = \rho\iota'$. Such signs as these are no assistance to calculation, and involve, in themselves, a most annoying tax on the memory. Their advantage lies only in their *brevity*, and it is to be suspected that they were invented first for some purpose to which brevity was essential or desirable.

It curiously confirms all the inferences which have here been made to find that the earliest evidence of these alphabetic numerals is found on coins of Ptolemy II. (Philadelphus), assigned to 266 B.C.¹ The lateness of this date accounts for the later persistence of the Herodianic signs. Alexandria, if anywhere, was the place where a scholar might have composed the numerical alphabet, and a king have published it, with effect. Coins are precisely the documents on which it is desirable to state numbers as concisely as possible, and which would attract general attention to a new symbolism². Other evidence begins also soon after the date of these coins, and in the same place. The oldest Graeco-Egyptian papyrus, which is ascribed to 257 B.C.³, contains the numerals $\kappa\theta'$ (= 29), and after this alphabetic numerals are common enough on Ptolemaic coins and papyri⁴. They do not occur, however, on stone inscriptions, as might be expected, till somewhat later. The

¹ Mr R. S. Poole showed me the Ptolemaic coins at the British Museum.

² It will be remembered that the Jewish evidence begins also with coins.

³ Now at Leyden, no. 379. See

Robiou, quoting Lepsius in *Acad. des Inscr. Suj. Div.* 1878, Vol. ix.

⁴ The κ on some coins of Ptolemy I. (Soter) and the double signs ΔΔ, ΒΒ, etc. on those of Arsinoe Philadelphie are of doubtful signification.

earliest instance is probably one of uncertain place (though certainly from the Levant), ascribed to about 180 B.C.¹, or another of Halicarnassus at about the same date². A Rhodian inscription in the British Museum (mentioned above) of the same time still uses the Herodianic signs, but soon afterwards, say from 150 B.C., the alphabetic numerals are used invariably on all Asiatic Greek monuments³.

The cumulative evidence is surely very strong that alphabetic numerals were first used in Alexandria early in the 3rd century B.C. It remains to be added only that, later in the same century, two of the greatest Greek mathematicians, Archimedes and Apollonius, were certainly very much interested in the abbreviation of the Greek arithmetical nomenclature, and it would seem also that they used, with their proposed nomenclature, a special abbreviated symbolism. But the latter statement is only conjectural, and need not be discussed in this place.

The conclusions, of importance to Greek epigraphy, which I wish here to draw, are (1) that a Greek inscription, containing alphabetic numerals, of any place, can hardly be older than about 250 B.C.: (2) that a Greek inscription, containing alphabetic numerals, of uncertain place, if dated 250—150 B.C., is probably Egyptian or from some part of the Ptolemaic empire: if dated 150 B.C. or later may be Asiatic, but can hardly be Peloponnesian if of any date B. C. Further accumulations of evidence may alter these statements slightly, but I think they will probably not affect them materially. Indeed, Böckh seems to me to have acted instinctively on these rules, though he had not worked out the facts on which they are founded.

JAMES GOW.

¹ *C. I. G.* Vol. iv. pt. xxxix., no. 6819. No. 6804 was clearly not written at the dates which it mentions.

² *C. I. G.* Vol. II. no. 2655, Franz, *Epigr. Gr.* p. 349.

³ The Levantine inscription no. 6819, mentioned in a previous note, and many more have the numerals in their alphabetic order, e.g. $\overline{\eta\kappa}$, $\overline{\zeta\alpha}$ for 28, 27. The coins of Ptolemy II., mentioned in

the text, were struck at Tyre. These facts may suggest some Semitic influence in the origin of alphabetic numerals, but I do not attach any weight to them. The practice of writing numerals in the alphabetic order survived in Macedonia and N. Greece till the 2nd century. See *C. I. G.* II. nos. 1965, 1970, 1971.

MISCELLANEA HOMERICA.

THE name of Telemachos occurs only twice in the Iliad, and both times in a phrase which is quite unique in Homer. In B 260 Odysseus, by way of an imprecation upon himself if he fails to punish Thersites, says

μηδ' ἔτι Τηλεμάχοιο πατὴρ κεκλημένος εἶην.

And again in Δ 354 he speaks of himself, with offended dignity, as Τηλεμάχοιο πατὴρ.

Commentators have stumbled a good deal at these expressions, but have not pretended to explain them. On the first passage Schol. A says that the curse is a double curse: "in the first place against Telemachos and in the second against Odysseus, for if the son died, Odysseus would no longer be his father." However satisfied the Scholiast may have been with this striking elucidation, he has sense enough to see that it does not apply to the second recurrence of the phrase, which he accordingly passes over in silence, only mentioning the argument drawn from it by Aristarchos, that the poet of the Iliad was one with the poet of the Odyssey. Prof. Geddes in his *Problem of the Homeric Poems*, p. 85, thinks that the hero who "prefigures the future character of the Greek race" is thus "represented as the only one not seeking his honours in the past but looking down into the vista of the future."

The real explanation, I think, is of a less poetical but not less interesting kind. The practice of taking a name of honour from a first-born son is found among primitive races of all sorts. The following instances are from Sir J. Lubbock's *Origin of*

Civilisation, p. 358. "In Australia when a man's eldest child is named the father takes the name of the child, Kadlitpinna, the father of Kadli; the mother is called Kadlingangki or mother of Kadli, from Ngangki, a female or woman. This custom seems very general throughout the continent. In America we find the same habit....In Sumatra the father in many parts of the country is distinguished by the name of his first child, and loses, in this acquired, his proper name....The women never change the name given them at the time of their birth, yet frequently they are called through courtesy from their eldest child, "Ma Si Ano," the mother of such an one; but rather as a polite description than a name."

So in Theale's *Kaffir Folk-Lore*, p. 117, "Nomagunda, so called because she was the mother of Magunda," and p. 211, "Upon the birth of her first child, the Kaffir woman is frequently called by every one after the name given to the child, the mother of so-and-so." An Arab too in his full style will call himself "Abu Mohammed," father of Mohammed, or whatever his eldest son's name happens to be. The same practice, Mr A. Lang tells me, exists among the Eskimo, where a man who has no son will even style himself father of his favourite dog. Numerous other instances could doubtless be found.

Prof. Geddes quotes as a similar "Paedonymic" the expression "Althaea Meleagris," which according to the Latin grammarian Diomedes was used by Ibykos (Fr. 14, Bergk); this example however is hardly apposite, for two reasons; first, that Meleager was so much more famous than his mother that his name would be a very natural mark to distinguish her; secondly, because Diomedes gives in the same sentence the expression "Helene Menelais," which is clearly not to be regarded as a proof that what may be called Andronymics were ever used in Greece, familiar though they are now.

If the explanation offered be accepted, it follows that the argument of Aristarchos and Prof. Geddes, that the author of the phrases in the Iliad was acquainted with the Odyssey, loses its force. So long as the name of Telemachos was given by the legend to the son of Odysseus, he might take a title of honour from it, even though the story of the adventures on which

Telemachos' fame, such as it is, depends, had not been yet composed.

Whether or no the custom of Paedonymy has left any other trace among the Indo-European peoples must be left to anthropologists to say. The absence of such traces would not disprove the presumption of an isolated survival in Homer, for the practice is apparently based upon modes of thought which were long antiquated at the time when European history begins to be known to us.

ODYSSEY XI. 302—4.

THE episode of Kastor and Polydeukes ends with the lines

οὐ καὶ νέρθεν γῆς τιμὴν πρὸς Ζητὸς ἔχοντες
 ἄλλοτε μὲν ζῶουσ' ἑτερήμεροι, ἄλλοτε δ' αὖτε
 τεθνήσων τιμὴν δὲ λελόγγασιν ἴσα θεοῖσι.

I do not know if it has ever been pointed out that the last line is an unmistakable and late interpolation¹. The sense of it contradicts the whole tenor of the story, for the two dead heroes are in no sense put on a level with the gods. The repetition of *τιμὴν* is intolerably weak. The quantity of the *a* in *λελόγγασιν* is very suspicious, the only Homeric parallel being in *Od.* η 114, where Edd. read *πεφύκασι* from Herodian, MSS. *πεφύκει*.

All doubt on the subject must I think vanish on a reference to *Il.* Σ 470—3:—

φῦσαι δ' ἐν χοάνοισιν εἴκοσι πᾶσαι ἐφύσων,
 παντοίην εὐπρηστον αὐτμὴν ἐξανιῆσαι,
 ἄλλοτε μὲν σπεύδοντι παρέμμεναι ἄλλοτε δ' αὖτε,
 ὅπως Ἥφαιστός τ' ἐθέλοι καὶ ἔργον ἄνοιτο.

ἄλλοτε δ' αὖτε used in this way is in fact virtually the Homeric Greek for "vice versa" and the verb following it need

¹ (Since the above was in print I have found that Bekker has made the same remark, *Hom. Bl.* ii. 37, but the Edd. have strangely ignored it).

not be expressed. Some rhapsodé not knowing this proceeded on his own responsibility to supply a verb and fill up the line as best he could out of his penury, thus giving us a characteristic interpolation of a type which was fully recognized by Aristarchos and has been familiar ever since. An exactly similar case is Φ 569-570—indeed one almost seems to recognize the same master-mind:—

ἐν δὲ ἴα ψυχῇ, θνητὸν δὲ ἔφασ' ἄνθρωποι
[ἔμμεναι αὐτὰρ οἱ Κρονίδης Ζεὺς κῦδος ὀπάξει].

Sch. A ἀθετεῖται, ὅτι ὡς ἐλλείποντος τοῦ λόγου ἐνέταξέ τις αὐτόν. δεῖ δὲ τῷ “θνητὸν δὲ ἔφασ' ἄνθρωποι” προσυπακούειν τὸ εἶναι. καὶ ὅτι ἐπιφερόμενον τὸ “αὐτὰρ...ὀπάξει” ἐναντίον ἐστὶ τῷ προτρέποντι τὸν Ἀγήνορα ἀντιστῆναι Ἀχιλλεῖ.

As a corollary it may be observed that Curtius should modify the statement (*Vb.* II. 169) that the short *a* of the 3rd pers. plur. termination *-ᾶσι* is “gut bezeugt durch zwei Homerstellen.” The fact that this scansion was common enough in the 6th and 5th centuries, as Curtius shews, gives us a good idea of the date at which the interpolation took place.

καίριος.

THE word *καίριος* occurs three or four times in Homer (*Il.* Δ 185, Θ 84, 326, Λ 439?), always in the neuter in the sense of “a deadly spot.” It has so far as I know, always been derived without question from *καιρός*, as though “opportune.” But this appears to me quite incredible. *καιρός* properly means “right measure,” “due proportion,” and is so used in the oldest writers in whom it is found, Hesiod (*Opp.* 692) and Theognis 401, both times in the proverb *καιρός δ' ἐπὶ πᾶσιν ἄριστος*. From this is derived the sense of “the fitting moment,” common from Pindar onwards. Now from a “fitting, opportune” stroke to the idea of a *deadly* stroke is a jump which is credible perhaps in the language of the tragedians, but is utterly alien from the directness of Homeric language. It may be excused where the primitive

word is in familiar use, but Homer never uses *καιρός* or any other of its family except this supposed descendant in the third generation. The derivation is peculiarly ludicrous when the wounded man himself uses the word; when Menelaos says "the dart lighted not upon an *opportune* spot," or Agamemnon cries "Ah me, I am stricken through with an *opportune* stroke."

There is however no need to acquiesce in this absurdity, as we need not go far for a more satisfactory etymology. The exact sense required in the primitive is given by the Homeric *κήρ*, cf. "Skt. *kar* to kill, *kāras* death-stroke" (Curt. *Et.* no. 53, p. 148, 5th ed.). Homer himself uses the negative adjective in the passive sense, *ἀκήριος* = unharmed: *Od.* μ 98, ψ 328. There can then surely be little doubt that we ought either to restore *κήριος* to the text of Homer, or else derive *καίριος* direct from the root *καρ*. The latter alternative would best explain the homonymy of the two adjectives in later Greek; but I am not aware of any analogy on which we could account for the appearance of the *ι* in the stem. Led by the analogy of *ἀκήριος* I therefore accept the former alternative. As the word *καιρός* became common and *κήρ* archaic in the sense of "death" but familiar as a personal name for the Fates, *κήριος* became attracted by a false etymology into the form of *καίριος*. A further result was that *καιρός* itself came to be used—but I believe in only one extant passage—to mean "a deadly spot," *οὐ γὰρ ἐς καιρὸν τυπεῖς ἐτύγχανε*, Eur. *Andr.* 1120. This is no doubt a pedantic archaism, or archaisticism, on the part of Euripides; but it shews that we must not venture to restore *κήριος* in the tragedians for *καίριος* in the sense of "fatal."

A ZENODOTEAN VARIANT.

IL. Z 34. *ναῖε δὲ Σατνιόνεντος ἐυρρείταο παρ' ὄχθας.*

Schol. A. (Aristonikos) ὅτι Ζηνόδοτος γράφει "ὄς *ναῖε Σατνιόνεντος*" ὁ Ἐλατος *κακόφωνον* δὲ γίνεται.

N 172. *ναῖε δὲ Πήδαιον πρὶν ἔλθειν νῆας Ἀχαιῶν.*

ἡ διπλή, ὅτι Ζηνόδοτος γράφει "ὄς *νάε Πήδαιον*", ἵνα κατάλληλον τὸν λόγον κατὰ συναφὴν ποιήσῃ. ἀγνοεῖ δὲ ὅτι Ὀμη-

ρος διακόπτει τὰς φράσεις, ἵνα μὴ μακροπερίοδος γένηται.
ἄλλως τε καὶ κακόμετρον τὸ ἔπος ποιεῖ.

Dindorf follows Bernhardy and Düntzer in reconciling the two Scholia by reading *νάε* for *ναῖε* in the first. On this Hentze very justly remarks (App. to Ameis' *Il.* on Z 34) that it would be more reasonable to read *ναῖε* in the second, as otherwise the accusation that Zen. made a false quantity would be obviously baseless: and that the scansion of *ναῖε* as a pyrrhic was probably defended by the analogy of ἔμπαῖος and other words. Still the explicit statement that Zenod. read ὅς *νάε* in N. deserves some consideration. For *νάω* by the side of *ναῖω* "to dwell" (root *nas*? Curt. *Et.* no. 432, *Vb.* I. 299) is just as possible as *νάω* by the side of *ναίω* "to flow" (ι 222) (Curt. no. 443: cf. *νέω* for *νέ(σ)-ω*, *Vb.* I. 314).

It is therefore possible that the older reading was ὅς *νάε*, and that Zenodotos either suggested or adopted the alteration into the recognized form *ναῖε*, so that there existed a variant, whether in his text or his glossary. The Aristarchean Scholiasts, who knew Zenodotos only at second hand, would be likely enough to confuse the two, and give us the inconsistent statements which we actually find.

βρήγμα.

Schol. B. on E 586 (ed. Dindorf) says *βρεχμός λέγεται ἡ τοῦ ἀυχένος σπονδυλώδης ἀρχή· καὶ βρέγμα δὲ τὸ τοῦ θώρακος ἀπόπτυμα.*

The last words look as though they referred to the rim of the Homeric cuirass. But a reference to Hesych. shews that they mean something curiously different. We find there *βρήγμα, ἀπόπτυμα ἀπὸ θώρακος παρ' Ἴπποκράτει.* So Galen p. 452, *τὸ μετὰ βηχὸς ἀποπτύμενον.* Taking into consideration the fact that *βρέγμα* and *βρέγμα* are both found as synonyms of *βρεχμός*, it is clear that some words have dropped out of the last half of the Scholion, which we may conjecturally

restore in something like this shape: καὶ βρέχμα [ἔνιοι δὲ βρέγμα. βρῆγμα] δὲ τὸ [ἀπὸ] τοῦ θώρακος ἀπόπτυσμα. The first mistake of γ for σ is due either to Schol. B himself or his editors, but he is not primarily guilty of the omission, for the Townleianus has βρεχμόν: βρέχμα ἀπόπτυσμα ἀπὸ θώρακος. In view of the attacks which have been made on the unfortunate Scholiast B, it is worth recording that his colleague has in this case given a less adequate excerpt from their common source, nor should we be led by his words to see the origin of the mistake.

Βρῆγμα, which looks like a mere blunder for βῆγμα, is shewn to be right in Hes. by the alphabetical order; but it is not found in the present text of Hippokrates, nor is it recorded by Liddell and Scott.

WALTER LEAF.

A LATIN INSCRIPTION FROM NICOPOLIS.

THE inscription printed below is taken from a stone found during the English war-operations near Alexandria in 1801, brought home by Sir Eyre Coote, one of the officers in the English forces, and placed by him in the hall of his country house 'West Park' near Fordingbridge, where it still remains. Part has been published in a volume called *A journal of the late campaign in Egypt*, by Capt. Thos. Walsh, aide de camp to Sir Eyre Coote (London, 1803, ed. 1., see the engraving p. 130). Capt. Walsh seems to have been an accomplished man and interested in antiquities, but his engraving is, naturally, inaccurate and shews only half the inscription. The following copy, made at the request of Dr Mommsen, is, I hope, fairly correct, and as it is too late to be included in the new *Ephemeris*, may, perhaps, be allowed a place in the *Journal of Philology*. The stone is a marble cippus, almost perfect at the top, but with the lower part broken off, inscribed on the front and two sides (the back is fixed to the wall), in size about 25 in. high, $29\frac{1}{2}$ in. across the front (*i. e.* in the direction of the letters), and 13 in. deep. It is well cut, and in good preservation, except that those who put it up at West Park levelled away an 8th half-line on the front given, in Walsh's engraving, and somewhat damaged the sides. I would here express my thanks to Eyre Coote, Esq., the owner, and C. J. Kennard, Esq., M.P., the present occupier of West Park, for their kindness in allowing and aiding me to copy the stone.

Front.

IMP · CAESARI

L · SEPTIMIO · SEVERO · PERTINACI
AVG · PONTIF · MAX · TRIB · POT · II ·
IMP · III · COS · II · PROCOS · P · P ·

5 VETERANILEG · II · TR · FORT · MISSI
HONESTAMISSIONE · QVI · MILITARE
COEPERVNT · APRONIANO ET PAVLO

8 *cos* (QVIBVS ET PERPETVAM)*

(Spectator's) left side.

		)} MARI	FVSCIANI		
	TIVS	C.F.	PVP	TERTVLLINVS	PARAETONIO
	VIVS	T.F.	COL	MAXIMV S	CAESAREA
	VS	L.F.	POL	APPIANV S	CASTR
5		COE II			
		)} FAVSTINIANA			
	ONIVS	L.F.	COL	VALERIANVS · ANTIOCH · TVB ·	
	?				
	LIVS	T.F.	POL	ALEXANDER · CASTR ·	
	?				
	NIVS	M.F.	COL	RVFVS NICOMED ·	
	?				
10	.. S	P.F.	POL	ISIDORVS THEBES	
		)} AEMILI	AMMONI		
		C.F.	COL	PRISCILLIANVS CAESAR · SIG	
		)} AVRELI	ANTIGONI		
	IVS	M.F.	POL	CAPITOLINVS	¶ PRCAS (<i>sic</i>)
15	IVS	M.F.	POL	SARAPAMMON	TANI
		)} PATERNIANA			
	VS	L.F.	POL	DIONYSIVS	CAS
	.....	DIANA			
	S	C.F.	POL	DIOSCORVS	CAS
20	..	ONILVCIANI			
		L.F.	POL	ISCHYRION	CAS
		COJH III			
		STI MACRONIS			
				AMMONIVS · ALEX · SIG	
25		ATALIS			
	S	? OL	DIONYSIVS		CAS
	..	OL	SERENVS CASTR ·	TESSER	
	(<i>centuria</i>)	... A			
			POL · BASSVS · SAMASATÁ ·	OPTIO	
30			L · MARCVS KASTRIS		
			ANTONINVS CASTR ·		

* l. 8. Quibus et perpetuam is given in Walsh's print, but has now been cut off. The names of the soldiers of cohort I. must have begun on the lower part of the front.

(Spectator's) right side.

- (centuria) . . . IANA
 NLIVS ? F. PAPIRIVLIANVS HAD (*rumeto*)
 ? ?
 COH V̄
) CELERIANA
- 5 M. GABINIVS . M . FIL . AMMONIANVS CASTR(*is*)
) FL. PHILLIPIANI
 T. AVRELIVS . T . FIL . POL . CHAEREMONIANVS . CAST
 C. VALERIVS . C . FIL . COL . APOLLINARIS . HIERAPOL
) SEVERIANA
- 10 M. AVRELIVS . POL . ISIDORVS ALEXANDR(*ea*)
 C. POMPEIVS . C . F . POL . SERENVS . KASTRIS
) SERVILI PVIDENTIS
 P. AVRELIVS . POL PROCLION ALEXANDR
 C. IVLIVS . C . F . POL GEMELLINVS CASTRIS
- 15 P. AELIVS . P . F . POL HERMIAS CASTRIS
 T. AVRELIVS . T . F . POL . SARAPAMMON CASTR
 T. FLAVIVS T . F . POL . APOLLINARIS CASTR
 M. FVRFANIVS . M . F . COL LONGVS PARAETON(*io*)
) MARINIANA
- 20 M. AVRELIVS . M . F POL HERODES CASTRIS
 COH VI
) OCTAVI AVELLIANI
 M. AVRELIVS POL FOCION ALE(*xandrea*)
 M. AVRELIVS POL SARAPAMMON
- 25 M. AVRELIVS POL GERMANVS
) AVRELI FLAVIANI
 L. HAPION . L . F . POL DEMETRIVS
) SECVNDIANA
 M. AVRELIVS . POL APOLLOS CASTRIS
- 30 L. AVRELIVS . L . F . POL CHAEREMONIAN CAS
 COH VII
) AELI LIBERALIS
 C. VLPIVS C . FIL . COL . SOLON PHILADEL . .
 ? ?
) BAEBI MARCELLINI
- 35 ? . CORNELIVS . C . FIL . POL . FIRMVS CASTR
 M. IVLIVS M . FIL COL CARPOPHORVS
 ? . R ? ? ? ILIVS L . FIL ARN CELER CARTHA . . . (? - *gine*)
 ?
 ? . IVLIVS C . F POL ISIDORVS CASTRIS
) CLEMENTIANA
- 40 ? . AVRELIVS M . F . POL MA
 C. IVLIVS C . F COL SERENVS
 MA IVS M . F COL

The provenance of the stone can be fairly precisely fixed. Walsh says it was "dug out of the ditch of No. 1 redoubt on May 24, 1802" (a misprint for 1801), and near the ruins of Kasr Kiasera (p. 95). Kasr Kiasera or, as it is now spelt, *Kasr el-Kayaşere*, is a Roman ruin on the narrow strip of land between Alexandria and Ramleh, about $3\frac{3}{4}$ miles N.W. of the modern town of Alexandria and close to the sea; it was a part, seemingly, of Nicopolis. A description of it is given *e.g.* in Murray's Handbook, to which one need only add that, in 1801, according to the histories, its walls were high enough to be used as a shelter for troops, notably in the battle of March 21, when Abercromby was killed. "No. 1 redoubt" was 200 yards west of this ruin, the walls of which were, it is said, used some twelve years ago in building a Khédivial palace near.

The inscription, which needs no explanation, may be compared with C. I. L. 3. 13 and 14, of which the former was put up in 176 to M. Aurelius by the tribunes of the same legion II. Traiana fortis, the latter in 199 to Severus by the Decuriones alares veteranae Gallicae et I Thracum Mauretanae. It itself dates from 194 A.D. For other inscriptions from Nicopolis which mention the same legion see Eph. II. 326 foll. The list of names seems to contain few unknown before. Chaeremonianus has kindred in *Χαιρήμων* (C. I. G. 4736 &c.), Proclion may be formed from Proclus like Caesarion or *Γαίων* from Gaius (C. I. G. 4931, Philae). For Sarapammon see the Egyptian inscriptions C. I. G. Add. 4716. d., 4832; for Focion compare Filippus C. I. L. 3. 1707, Afrodite 10. 2154 &c.; for Hapion, *Ἄπλων* in C. I. G. 4932 (Egypt); Ischyron C. I. G. 4700 l. The importance of the inscription in the military history of Roman Egypt is not small. It will, I believe, be treated before very long by Dr Mommsen, but one or two obvious points may be noted. The Egyptian legions seem to have been recruited chiefly from Egypt. Those "born in camp" were generally, if not always, assigned to the tribe Pollia, while their numbers in this inscription suggest something tending to a military caste. The large proportion of Aurelii may perhaps be explained by the fact that Aurelius was emperor in 164, the year when these veterans enlisted (see line 7, front).

I may, perhaps, be allowed to add that, with the stone, there is kept at West Park a marble bust brought with it from Alexandria. It is beardless, has an "aegis" on the chest, and a lion's skin on the head, and is perhaps the head of a Roman emperor¹. Walsh gives (*Journal*, ed. 2, Appendix, p. 133) a list of antiquities found in Egypt and sent home in the care of Capt. T. H. Turner. They are chiefly Egyptian, but include some "oriental MSS," and "two statues, white marble, supposed to be Severus and Marcus Aurelius, found in Alexandria." It would be interesting to know if these are now in any museum, or lying hid in some private house.

F. HAVERFIELD.

¹ Michaelis has no notice of it.

NOTE ON EXODUS IX. 31, 32.

1. All over Egypt it is common to raise at least two crops of barley—*shitawí* and *šeifí*. See Lane, *Modern Egyptians*, ch. xiv., from which it will be seen that the *šeifí* or summer crop is sown about the vernal equinox or later, and so has no bearing on the text before us. Dr Grant-Bey of Cairo, who has kindly made a series of enquiries for me among natives and Europeans who know the country parts of Egypt, says however that in the Sharķíya district there are sometimes three crops of barley, and about Mansūra and in the Gharbíya even four. What follows refers to the winter crop (*shitawí*).

2. The date of the harvest varies greatly in different parts of Egypt. From the Rev. Mr Harvey of the American mission Dr Grant got the following dates, applicable to the country south of Cairo :

(a) The barley is in ear from the latter part of February to 15th March.

(b) The flax is in flower from January 10th and in seed from February 15th.

(c) When the barley is in ear the ears of wheat begin to form, but the grains are in a milky state.

The difference between upper and lower Egypt is about 35 days.

3. Rev. Dr Lansing of Cairo visited the region of Zoan in the first part of May, 1880, and found the farmers reaping barley while the wheat was nearly ripe. But he was told that the crops were at least a fortnight later than usual.

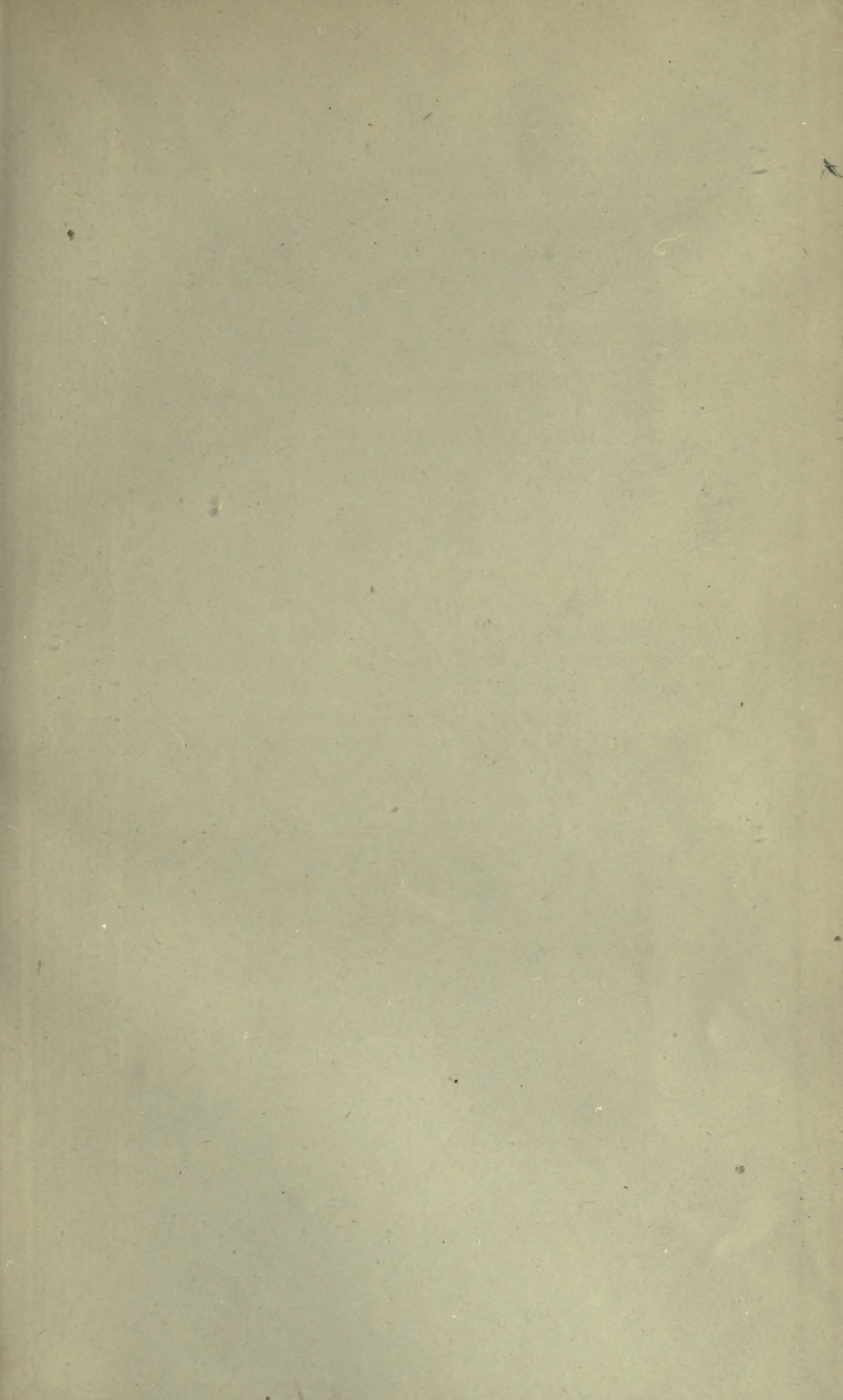
4. I have before me an Arabic letter to Dr Grant-Bey from a farmer in the district of Kalyúb, a little north of Cairo. The following is a transcript of part of it.

بعد اتشرف بالعرض لسعادتك ان الشعير يوجد فيه
السبلة في اول يناير وان الكتان يزهر في نصف يناير وان
يوجد فيه البزر في اول ابريل وان الشعير لما يكون فيه السبلة
يكون القمح حشيش (sic) اخضر ومع ذلك تختلف الفصول
حسبما عرفنا سعادتك

“The barley is in ear in the beginning of January, and the flax blooms in the middle of January, and the seed is found in it in the beginning of April. When the barley is in ear the wheat is green herbage ; but the seasons vary as I told you.”

As the date when the flax blooms is almost the same in this statement as in Mr Harvey's it is plain that Mr Harvey is thinking of an earlier stage of the seed capsule, when he speaks of February 15th, than the native writer has in view when he says that the *bizr* or seed-grains are found in the beginning of April. On the other hand it is pretty plain that Mr Harvey's statement about the barley refers to the full ear, when harvest is about to begin. The letter of the native farmer gives what we want, for he speaks of the state of the barley when its ear is formed, but not that of the wheat. And at that time the flax is in *flower*, which appears to determine the sense of *بدرعلا*.

W. ROBERTSON SMITH.



**University of Toronto
Library**

**DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET**

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED

